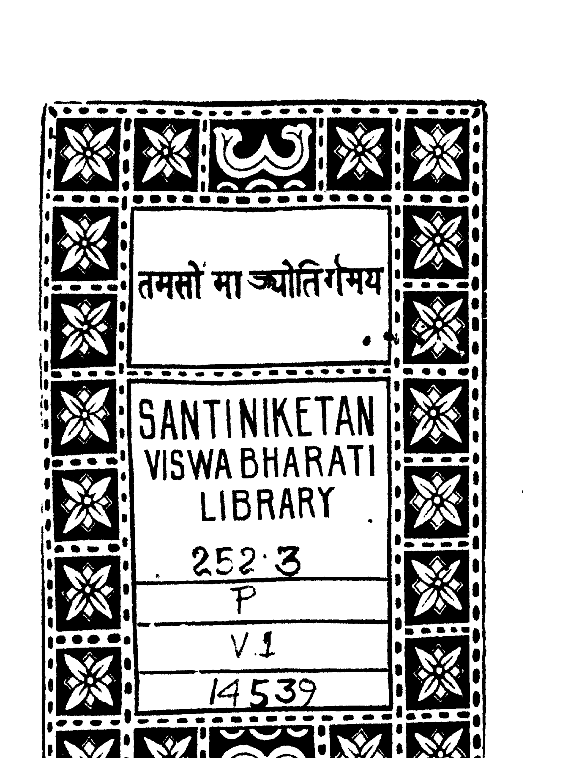

तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गमय
SANTINIKETAN
VISWA BHARATI
LIBRARY
252·3
P
V.1
14539

THE

SAṂYUTTA-NIKÂYA

OF THE

SUTTA-PIṬAKA.

Pali Text Society.

THE

SAMYUTTA-NIKÂYA

OF THE

SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I. SAGÂTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY

M. LÉON FEER,

OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1884.

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-) [1] Nikâya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dîgha-nikâya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikâya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pâli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikâya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

[1] The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Saṃyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled: Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Saṃyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Saṃyuttas, and the Saṃyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Saṃyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Saṃyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Saṃyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷâyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahâ	12	160	103
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Saṃyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five superadded")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Saṃyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I.	Devatâ-Saṃyutta	8 vaggos	81	suttas
II.	Devaputta-Saṃyutta	3 vaggos	30	,,
III.	Kosala- ,,	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25	,,
IV.	Mâra- ,,	3 (or 2½) ,,	25	,,
V.	Bhikkhunî- ,,	1 ,,	10	,,

VI.	Brahma-Saṃyutta	2 (or 1½) vaggos	15 suttas
VII.	Brâhmaṇa- ,,	2 ,,	22 ,,
VIII.	Vaṅgîsa- ,,	1 ,,	12 ,,
IX.	Vana- ,,	1 ,,	14 ,,
X.	Yakkha- ,,	1 ,,	12 ,,
XI.	Sakka- ,,	3 (or 2½) ,,	25 ,,
	Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Saṃyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunî- and Vaṅgîsa-Saṃyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Mâra- and Brâhmaṇa-Saṃyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddânas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gâthâ. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Saṃyutta-nikâya, and occurs in other Pâli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gâthâs, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S^1 is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S^2 is the MS. of the British Museum.

S^3 is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S^1, S^2, S^3.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B^2, the Parisian MS. being B^1.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word brâhmaṇa is not once written in B. with *â*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvâ* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the Sagâtha; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one vaggo. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvâ* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvâ* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvâ*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvâ* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form:—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamuṃ ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamuṃ ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamuṃ ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Saṃyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAṂYUTTA-NIKÂYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGÂTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATÂ-SAṂYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

§ 1. *Oghaṃ.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvaṃ mârisa ogham atarî-ti || ||

Appatiṭṭhaṃ khvâhaṃ âvuso anâyûhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathâ kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mârisa appatiṭṭhaṃ anâyûhaṃ ogham atarîti || ||

Yadâ svâham âvuso santiṭṭhâmi tadâssu saṃsîdâmi || yadâ svâham âvuso âyûhâmi[1] tadâssu nibbuyhâmi[2] || Evam khvâham âvuso appatiṭṭhaṃ anâyûhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmanaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||
appatiṭṭhaṃ anâyûhaṃ || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sâ devatâ || samanuñño satthâ ahosi || ||

Atha kho sâ devatâ samanuñño[3] me satthâti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

[1] B. Yadâham âyûhâmi. [2] B. nivuyhâmi. [3] SS. samanuññâto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jânâsi no tvaṃ mârisa sattânaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jânâmi[1] khvâham[2] âvuso sattânam nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ[3] vivekan-ti || ||

Yathâ katham pana tvaṃ mârisa jânâsi sattânaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandî-bhava-parikkhayâ || saññâ-viññâṇa-saṅkhayâ ||
vedanânaṃ nirodhâ[4] upasamâ || evaṃ khvâham âvuso
jânâmi ||
sattânaṃ nimokkhaṃ[5] || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamâno ||
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânî ti[6] || ||

Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisaṃ pajahe santipekkho-ti || ||

[1] SS. Jânâma. [2] B. Kho-haṃ. [3] SS. have pâmokkham here and further on. [4] So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanânirodhâ. [5] SS. vimokkhaṃ. [6] SS. sukhavahâni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâthaṃ abhâsi || ||

Accenti[1] kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayoguṇâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamâno ||
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânîti || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayoguṇâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisaṃ pajahe santipekkho-ti[2] || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi[3] || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhâvaye ||
katisaṅgâtigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatîti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhâvaye ||
pañcasangâtigo[4] bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatîti || ||

§ 6. *Jâgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi[5] || ||

Kati jâgarataṃ suttâ || kati suttesu jâgarâ ||
katîhi rajam âdeti || katîhi parisujjhatîti || ||
Pañca jâgarataṃ suttâ || pañca-suttesu jâgarâ ||
pañcahi rajam âdeti || pañcahi[6] parisujjhatî ti || ||

[1] SS. Accanti and so on, but at the uddâna: accenti. [2] See Devaputta-S. III. 7. [3] SS. Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi. [4] So B; SS. °saṅgâtiko; C. has saṅgâtîto (which it explains saṅge atîto atikkanto), but notices the reading saṅgâtiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. [5] SS. Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi. [6] B. seems to have katibhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividitâ.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammâ appaṭividitâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesaṃ pabujjhitum-ti || ||
Yesaṃ dhammâ suppaṭividitâ[1] || paravâdesu na nîyare[2] ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ[3] || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammuṭṭhâ*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammâ susammuṭṭhâ || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesaṃ pabujjhitun-ti || ||
Yesaṃ dhammâ asammuṭṭhâ || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññâ || caranti visame saman-ti[4] || ||

§ 9. *Mânakâma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi[5] ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya[6] pâran-ti[7] || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto[8] ||
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pâran ti[9] || ||

[1] S.[2] °patividhitâ here and above. [2] So SS.; B. paravâdesuniyyare. [3] SS. Sambuddhâ sammadaññaya which C. seems to approve by reading sammadaññâya. [4] Same varieties of reading as above. Only S^1 reads, in the second gathâ, paravadesu nîyare without na, as B does. [5] SS. Mânikâmassa . . . idatthi. [6] S^2 and S^3 taranti. [7] S^2 pârenti; S^1 paressanti, but ssa is doubtful. [8] B. vippayutto. [9] S^1 has here pârenti. These gâthâs will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Araññe viharantânaṃ || santânaṃ brahmacârinaṃ ||
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamânânaṃ || kena vaṇṇo pasîdatîti [1] || ||
Atîtaṃ nânusocanti || nappajappanti nâgataṃ [2] ||
paccuppannena yâpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasîdati || ||
anâgatappajappâya || atîtassânusocanâ ||
etena bâlâ sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddânaṃ ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyaṃ || Accenti Katichindi ca ||
Jâgaram Appaṭividitâ || Susammutthâ Mâna-kâminâ ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||

Bhadante [3]-ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarâ Tâvatiṃsa-kâyikâ devatâ Nandanavane [4] accharâsaṅghaparivutâ dibbehi pañcakâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricâriyamânâ [5] tâyaṃ velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na te sukhaṃ pajânanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
âvâsaṃ naradevânaṃ || tidasânaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

[1] B. pasîdati. [2] SS. nappajappamanâgataṃ. [3] B Bhaddante. [4] B. Nandanevane. [5] S[4-3] paricârayamânâ.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave aññatarâ devatâ taṃ devataṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi [1] || ||

Na tvaṃ bâle pajânâsi [2] || yathâ arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccâ sabba[3]saṅkhârâ || uppâdavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesaṃ vûpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko [4] gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhîhi narassa nandanâ || na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||
Socati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ || na hi socati yo nirupadhîti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttasamam.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi. || ||

Natthi puttasamaṃ pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanaṃ ||
natthi suriyasamâ âbhâ || samudda [5] paramâ sarâti || ||
Natthi attasamaṃ pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasamaṃ dhanaṃ ||
natthi paññâsamâ âbhâ || vuṭṭhi ve paramâ sarâ ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadaṃ [6] seṭṭho || balivaddo [7] catuppadaṃ ||
kumârî [8] seṭṭhâ bhariyânaṃ || yo ca puttânaṃ pubbajoti || ||
Sambuddho dvipadaṃ seṭṭho || âjânîyo catuppadaṃ ||
sussûsâ seṭṭhâ bhariyânaṃ || yo ca puttânam assavo-ti || ||

[1] SS. ajjhabhâsi. [2] SS. vijânâsi. [3] SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. [4] B. gopiko. [5] So all the MSS. [6] SS. dipadaṃ here and further on. [7] B. balibaddho. [8] SS. komârî.

§ 5. *Sakamâno* (*or Santikâya*).

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu[1] pakkhisu ||
saṇate va[2] mahâraññaṃ[3] || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti man-
ti || ||
Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu[4] pakkhisu ||
saṇate va mahâraññaṃ || sâ ratî paṭibhâti man-ti[5] || ||

§ 6. *Niddâ tandi.*

Niddâ tandî vijambhikâ[6] || aratî bhattasammado ||
etena nappakâsati || ariyamaggo idha pâṇinaṅ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ[7] bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyena naṃ paṇâmetvâ || ariyamaggo visujjhatîti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ* (or *Kummo*).

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca[8] || avyattena[9] ca sâmaññaṃ ||
bahû hi tattha sambâdhâ || yattha bâlo visîdatîti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sâmaññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivâreyya[10] ||
pade pade visîdeyya || saṅkappânaṃ vasânugo[11] || ||

Kummo va angâni[12] sake kapâle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññam aheṭhayâno[13] ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti[14] || ||

§ 8. *Hirî.*

Hirînisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasâm ivâ ti || ||
Hirînisedhâ tanuyâ[15] || ye caranti sadâ satâ ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya[16] || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

[1] S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisîvesu. [2] C. palâteva here and further on. [3] SS. brahâraññaṃ here and further on. [4] S² Sannisinnîsu; B. as above. [5] These gâthâs will be found again, Vana-S. 12. [6] B. vijambhitâ; C. vijamhitâ. [7] SS. Niddâtandîvijambhikâaratiṃ. [8] B. Dutitikkhañca. [9] B. abyattena hi. [10] S¹ nivâraye. [11] B. vasânugoti. [12] B. kummovamaṅgâni. [13] B. ahedhayâno; C. ahedhamâno. [14] B. nupavadeyya kiñciti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. [15] So B. and C.; SS. Hirînisedho tanayâ. [16] B. appeyya; C. paccayâ.

§ 9. *Kuṭikâ.*

Kacci te kuṭikâ natthi || kacci natthi kulâvakâ ||
kacci santânakâ natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanâ ti[1] || ||
Taggha me kuṭikâ natthi || taggha natthi kulâvakâ ||
taggha santânakâ natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanâ ti[2] || ||
Kintâhaṃ kuṭikam brûmi || kinte brûmi kulâvakaṃ[3] ||
kinte santânakaṃ[4] brûmi || kintâhaṃ brûmi[5] bandhanan-ti ||
Mâtaraṃ kuṭikam brûsi || bhariyaṃ brûsi kulâvakaṃ ||
putte santânake brûsi || taṇham[6] me brûsi[7] bandhanan-ti || ||
sâhu te kuṭikâ natthi || sâhu natthi kulâvakâ ||
sâhu santânakâ natthi || sâhu mutto si bandhanâ ti[8] || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*[9]

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || ||

2. Atha kho ayasmâ Samiddhi rattiyâ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya yena Tapodâ ten-upasaṅkami gattâni parisiñcituṃ || Tapode gàttâni parisiñcitvâ paccuttaritvâ ekacîvaro aṭṭhâsi gattâni sukkhâpayamâno[10] ||

3. Attha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhâsetvâ yena âyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsaṃ ṭhitâ[11] âyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Abhutvâ bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvâna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvâna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mâ taṃ kâlo upaccagâti.[12] || ||

[1] SS. mutto mârabandhanâ; S^{1-3} omit ti. [2] SS. mutto mârabandhanâti. [3] S^{1-2} kulavakâ. [4] SS. santânake. [5] Instead of brûmi, B. has brûsi. [6] B. taṇhâ. [7] Here B has always brûmi instead of brûsi. [8] SS. have not ti. [9] Cf. Samiddhi-jâtaka, also entitled Kâla-jataka Duka-nipâta II. 7. Samiddhi will be spoken of again further on, Mâra-S. III. 2. [10] B. pubbâpayamâno. [11] B. vehasi ṭhatvâ. [12] C. upajjhagâti.

Kâlaṃ vo-haṃ na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhutvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ maṃ kâlo upaccagâti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatâ pathaviyam patiṭṭhahitvâ âyasmantam Sâmiddhim etad avoca[1] || || Daharo tvaṃ bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena[2] yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikiḷitâvî[3] kâmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvî ti[4] || ||

5. Na khvâham âvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvâmi || Kâlikañca[5] khvâham âvuso hitvâ sandiṭṭhikam anudhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko[6] paccattaṃ[7] veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

6. Kathañca bhikkhu kâlikâ[8] kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo[9] || Kathaṃ sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko[10] ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato || imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham[11] sakkomi vitthârena âcikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam atthaṃ puccha[12] || Yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâkaroti tathâ naṃ dhâreyyâsîti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi upasaṅkamitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi[13] devatâhi parivuto || Sa ce kho tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ[14] Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam atthaṃ pucceyyâsi mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâ ti || ||

9. Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassâ devatâya paṭisutvâ[15] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

[1] S1-2 patiṭṭhahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca. [2] S1-2 bhaddena. [3] B. anikiḷitâvi; S2 anikîlitâvi; S1-3 anikîḷitâvi; C. anikkiḷitâvi. [4] B. anudhâvâti. [5] SS. kâlikâhañca. [6] B. opanevyiko; C. upaneyyiko. [7] S2 pasattaṃ. [8] S1-2 kâlikâlikâ. [9] S2-3 add ti. [10] S2 akâlikâliko. [11] B. na tâham. [12] SS. puccheyyâsi. [13] This word is written twice in S1-2. [14] SS. omit bhikkhu taṃ. [15] SS. paṭissutvâ.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

10. Idhâhaṃ bhante rattiyâ paccusasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya yena Tapodâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃ gattâni parisiñcituṃ || Tapode gattâni parisiñcitvâ paccuttaritvâ ekacîvaro aṭṭhâsiṃ gattâni sukkhâpayamâno || Atha kho bhante aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Tapodaṃ obhâsetvâ yenâhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsaṃ ṭhitâ[1] imâya gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Abhutvâ bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvâna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvâna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mâ taṃ kâlo upaccagâ
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte aham[2] bhante taṃ devataṃ gâthâya paccabhâsiṃ[3] || ||

Kâlaṃ vo-haṃ na jânâmi || channo[4] kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhutvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ maṃ kâlo upaccagâ ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sâ devatâ pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvâ mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu[5] kâlakeso[6] bhadrena yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikîḷitâvî[7] kâmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvî ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ[8] bhante taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ ||

Na khvâhaṃ[9] âvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikaṃ anudhâvâmi || kâlikaṃ ca khvâhaṃ âvuso hitvâ sandiṭṭhikam anudhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sâ devatâ mam etad avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kâlikâ kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Kathaṃ san-

[1] So B.; SS. vehâsaṇṭhitâ. [2] SS. vutteham. [3] SS. ajjhabhâsiṃ. [4] S^1 chindo. [5] S^1 susû; S^2 sûsû. [6] S^{2-3} kâḷakeso. [7] So S^3 only. [8] B. vuttâhaṃ. [9] S^2 nakkhvâcâhaṃ.

diṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante[1] taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || || Ahaṃ kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham[2] sakkomi vitthârena âcikkhituṃ || ayaṃ so[3] Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Râjagahe viharati Tapodârâme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam atthaṃ puccha[4] || yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâkaroti tathâ naṃ dhâreyyâsîti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sâ devatâ maṃ etad avoca || Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi[5] upasaṅkamitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi devatâhi parivuto || Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ[6] Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam atthaṃ puccheyyâsi[7] mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâti || Sace bhante tassâ[8] devatâya saccaṃ vacanaṃ idheva sâ devatâ avidûre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sâ devatâ âyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam[9] aham anuppattoti[10] || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ[11] devataṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattâ || akkheyyasmiṃ patiṭṭhitâ ||
akkheyyam apariññâya || yogam âyanti maccuno || ||
akkheyyañ ca pariññâya[12] || akkhâtâraṃ[13] na maññati ||
taṃ hi tassa na hotîti || yena naṃ[14] vajjâ na tassa atthi[15] || ||

Sace vijânâsi[16] vadehi yakkhîti[17] || ||

19. Na khvâham bhante imassa Bhagavatâ sankhittena bhâsitâssa vitthârena attham âjânâmi[18] || Sâdhu me[19] bhante Bhagavâ tathâ[20] bhâsatu yathâham imassa Bhagavatâ saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ jâneyyan-ti[21] || ||

[1] As above. [2] B. na tâham as above. [3] SS. kho. [4] So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has pucchaṃ. [5] S¹-² aññehi. [6] SS. omit kho . . . taṃ; S² tvaṃ also. [7] S¹ puccheyyâ. [8] S¹-³ tassa. [9] SS. ayam. [10] B. anuppatâtti; S¹-² anuppanno. [11] Omitted by SS. [12] S¹-² akkheyya ca pariññâtâya. [13] SS. add ca; C. akkhâtânaṃ. [14] S¹ taṃ; S³ ta. [15] SS. omit na tassa atthi. [16] SS. pi jânâsi. [17] S¹-³ yakkhâti; S² yakkhaṃ. [18] SS. ajânâmi. [19] Omitted by S ¹-². [20] Omitted by SS. [21] SS. ajâneyyanti.

20. Samo visesî athavâ nihîno[1] || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tîsu vidhâsu avikampamâno || samo visesîti na[2] tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijânâsi vadehi yakkhîti[3] || ||

21. Imassa pi khvâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ saṅkhittena bhâsitassa na vitthârena attham âjânâmi[4] || Sâdhu me[5] bhante Bhagavâ tathâ bhâsatu yathâham imassa Bhagavatâ saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṃ jâneyyan-ti[6] || ||

22. Pahâsi saṅkhaṃ[7] na vimânaṃ ajjhagâ[8] ||
acchecchi[9] taṇham idha nâmarûpe ||
tam chinnagandham anighaṃ nirâsam[10] ||
pariyesamânâ nâjjhâgamuṃ ||
devâ manussâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ ||
saggesu vâ sabbanivesanesu[11] || ||

Sace vijânâsi vadehi yakkhîti[12] ||

23. Imassa khvâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ saṅkhittena bhâsitassa evaṃ[13] vitthârena attham âjânâmi[14] ||

Pâpaṃ na kayirâ[15] vacasâ manasâ ||
kâyena vâ[16] kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kâme pahâya satimâ sampajâno ||
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anatthasaṃhitan-ti[17] || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddânam ||

Nandanâ Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamâno ca[18] || Niddâtandi ca Dukkaraṃ[19] ||
Hirî Kuṭikâ navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhinâti || ||

[1] S[1] niḥito; B. udâvânihinno. [2] S[2] omits na. [3] SS. yakkhaṃ. [4] SS. °bhâsitassa vitthârena atthạm na ajânâmi. [5] S[1-2] omit me. [6] S[1-2] ajâneyyanti; S[3] âjâneyyanti. [7] So B and C.; SS. kaṅkhaṃ alias saṅgam. [8] SS. âjâ. [9] B. and S[2] acchejji. [10] S[1-2] nisârâsaṃ. [11] SS. omit saggesu vâ; these verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. [12] SS. yakkha. [13] SS. omit evaṃ. [14] S[1] ajânâmi; S[2-3] jânâmi. [15] SS. kayirâtha [16] SS. kâyena vâcâ. [17] S[1-2] °saññâhitanti. [18] SS[1-3] santikâye. [19] S-[3] kummo.

Chapter III. Satti-vaggo.

Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Ekaṁ antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi [1] || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyâ.*

Sattiyâ viya omaṭṭho || ḍayhamâne [2] va matthake ||
kâmarâgappahânâya [3] || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti [4] || ||
Sattiyâ viya omaṭṭho || ḍayhamâne va matthake ||
sakkâyadiṭṭhippahânâya [5] || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nâphusantam phusati ca [6] || phusantaṃ ca tato phuse ||
tasmâ phusantam phusati || appaduṭṭhapadosinan-ti [7] || ||
Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa [8] ||
tam eva bâlaṃ pacceti pâpaṃ ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivâtaṃ va khitto-ti [9] || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭâ.*

Antojaṭâ bahijaṭâ || jaṭâya jaṭitâ pajâ ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchâmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sîle patiṭṭhâya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññañca bhâvayaṃ ||
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
yesaṃ râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khîṇasavâ arahanto || tesaṃ vijaṭitâ jaṭâ || ||
yattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rûpasaññâ ca || ettha sâ chijjate [10] jaṭâti [11] || ||

[1] SS. ajjhabhâsi. [2] SS. ḍayhamâno here and further on. [3] SS. °pahânena. [4] SS. omit ti. [5] S² °diṭṭhimpahânena. These verses will be found again, Devaputta S. II. 6. [6] SS. omit ca. [7] SS. omit ti. [8] S¹ anâṅganassa. [9] This gâtha will be found again, Brâhmaṇa- S. I. 4. [10] B. etthesâ vijaṭe. [11] All these gâthâs will be found again, Brâhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivâraṇâ.*

Yato yato mano[1] nivâraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato tato ||
sa sabbato mano nivâraye || sa sabbato dukkhâ pamuccati || ||
Na sabbato mano nivâraye || na[2] mano sayatattam[3] âgataṃ[4] ||
yato yato ca[5] pâpakam || tato tato mano nivâraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahaṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katâvî ||
khîṇàsavo[6] antimadehadhârî ||
ahaṃ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
mamaṃ vadantîti[7] pi so[8] vadeyya[9] || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katâvî ||
khîṇâsavo antimadehadhârî ||
ahaṃ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
mamaṃ vadantîti pi so vadeyya ||
loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvâ ||
vohâramattena so vohareyyâti[10] || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katâvî ||
khîṇâsavo antimadehadhârî ||
mânaṃ nu kho so[11] upâgamma bhikkhu ||
ahaṃ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
mamaṃ vadantîti pi so vadeyyâti || ||

Pahînamânassa na santi ganthâ[12] ||
vidhûpitâ mânaganthassa[13] sabbe ||
Sa vîtivatto yamataṃ sumedho ||

[1] S^2 omits mano in this first gâthâ. [2] SS. omit na. [3] So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. [4] S^{1-3} âgatâ. [5] SS. omit ca. [6] SS. hantima° here and further on [7] S^2 vadentî. [8] SS. yo here and above. [9] B. vadeyyâti. [10] This gâthâ (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. [11] S^{1-3} (perhaps S^2) Mânaṃ dukho taṃ. [12] B. gandhî [13] B. and SS. °gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
[ṁamaṃ vadantîti pi so vadeyya] [1] ||
loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvâ
vohâramattena so vohareyyâti || ||

§ 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotâ [2] || yehi loko [3] pakâsati. ||
bhavantaṃ [4] puṭṭhum âgamma || kathaṃ jânemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||
Cattâro loke [5] pajjotâ || pañcam-ettha na vijjati [6] ||
divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâti candimâ || ||
atha aggi divârattiṃ || tattha tattha pabhâsati [7] ||
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Sarâ.*

Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha [8] vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati [9] ||
kattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||
Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||
ato sarâ nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||
ettha nâmañca rûpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||

§ 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || raṭṭhavanto pi khattiyâ ||
aññamaññâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analaṅkatâ || ||
tesu ussukkajâtesu || bhavasotânusârisu ||
gedhataṇham [10] pajahiṃsu [11] || ke lokasmim anussukkâti || ||
Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitvâ puttaṃ pasuṃ piyaṃ [12] ||
hitvâ râgañca dosañca || avijjañca virâjiya [13] ||
khîṇâsavâ arahanto || te [14] lokasmiṃ anussukâ ti || ||

[1] This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. [2] B. pajjoto. [3] S^{1-3} loke; S^2 lokehi; SS pabhâsati. [4] SS. Bhagavantam. [5] S^{1-3} loka. [6] S^2 vijjanti. [7] B. pakâsati. [8] SS. kettha. [9] S^{1-2} vaddham . . . vaddhati. [10] SS. kodha taṇham. [11] B. pavâhiṃsu. [12] B. puttaṃ samappiyaṃ. [13] SS. virajjiya. [14] S^1 ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvâraṃ || puṇṇam lobhena[1] saṃyutaṃ ||
paṅkajâtaṃ mahâvîra || kathaṃ yâtrâ bhavissatîti[2] || ||
Chetvâ nandiṃ varattañca[3] || icchâlobhañca pâpakaṃ ||
samûlaṃ taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yâtrâ bhavissatîti[4] || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ vîraṃ || appâhâram alolupaṃ ||
sîhaṃ v-ekacaraṃ nâgam || kâmesu anapekkhinaṃ ||
upasaṅkamma pucchâma[5] || kathaṃ dukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||
Pañcakâmaguṇâ loke || mano chaṭṭhâ paveditâ ||
ettha chandaṃ virâjetvâ || evaṃ dukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddânam ||

Sattiyâ Phusati c-eva || Jaṭâ Manonivâraṇâ ||
Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarâ Mahaddhanena ca ||
Catucakkena navamaṃ || Enijaṅghena te dasâti || ||

Chapter IV. Satullapakâyika-vagga.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakayikâ[6] devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ || yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

[1] SS. puṇṇalobena. [2] S[1]-[3] bhavissati; S[2] bhavissanti. [3] See Dhammapadam, V. 398. [4] These gâthâs will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8). [5] SS. pucchema. [6] S[1] satûlapa°; S[2] satulapa°; S[3] satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâthâm abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ[1] ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati[2] nâññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socatîti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññaya || ñâti-majjhe virocatîti ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || sattâ gacchanti suggatin-ti[3] || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || sattâ tiṭṭhanti sâtatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhâsitan-ti || ||
Sabbâsam vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api ca mamam pi[4] suṇâtha || ||

[1] B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. [2] So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññam labhati. [3] B. sugatiṃ; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gâthâs. [4] S[1-2] mamâpi; S[3] mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya[1] || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti[2] || ||

§ 2. *Macchari.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu. ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Maccherâ ca pamâdâ ca || evaṃ dânâṃ na dîyati ||
puññam âkaṅkhamânena || deyyaṃ hoti vijânatâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo[3] abhâsi || ||

Yass-eva bhîto na dadâti maccharî ||
tad evâdâdato[4] bhayaṃ ||
jighacchâ ca pipâsâ ca || yassa bhâyati maccharî ||
tam eva bâlaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjâ dânaṃ malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi ||

Te matesu na mîyanti || panthânaṃ va sahâvajjaṃ[5] ||
appasmiṃ ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke[6] na dicchare ||
appasmâ dakkhiṇâ dinnâ || sahassena samaṃ mitâ-ti || ||

[1] S[3] has always °dhammaṃ ñâya; S[1] twice only. [2] All these gâthâs will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. [3] SS. imaṃ gâtham [4] B. tad eva adadato. [5] B. (very uncertain) pathânaṃ sahavajam; SS. panthânaṃ va sabhâvajaṃ; C. addhânam va sahavajjaṃ. [6] SS. Bahunâ eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo[1] abhâsi ‖

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ ‖ dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ‖
asanto nânukubbanti ‖ sataṃ dhammo durannayo[2] ‖ ‖
Tasmâ satañca asatañca[3] ‖ nânâ hoti ito gati ‖
asanto nirayaṃ yanti ‖ santo saggaparâyanâ ti[4] ‖ ‖

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam[5] etad avoca ‖ Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan ti ‖ ‖

Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena ‖ api mamam pi[6] suṇâtha ‖ ‖

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ[7] care ‖
dâram ca posaṃ dadam appakasmiṃ ‖
sataṃ sahassânaṃ sahassayâginaṃ ‖
kalaṃ pi[8] nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti ‖ ‖

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthaya ajjhabhâsi ‖ ‖

Ken-esaṃ[9] yañño vipulo mahaggato ‖
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ‖
sataṃ[10] sahassânaṃ sahassayâginaṃ ‖
kalaṃ pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti ‖ ‖

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ devatam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ‖ ‖

Dadanti eke[11] visame[12] niviṭṭhâ ‖
chetvâ[13] vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ‖
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadaṇḍâ ‖
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ‖ ‖
Evaṃ[14] sahassânaṃ sahassayâginam ‖
kalam pi[15] nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti ‖ ‖

[1] SS. imaṃ gâthaṃ. [2] B. duranvayo. [3] B. °asataṃ. [4] SS. °parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. [5] B. Bhagavato santike. [6] So B.; S[1-2] mamâpi; S[3] mamapi (as above). [7] So SS.; B. and C. samuñjakaṃ. [8] SS. omit pi. [9] B. esa yañño. [10] B. kathaṃ. [11] B. heke; S[3] ceke. [12] B. visamena. [13] C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. [14] SS. evantaṃ. [15] SS. omit pi.

3. *Sâdhu.*

1. Sâvatthi ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu[1] kho mârisa dânaṃ || ||
Maccherâ ca pamâdâ ca || evaṃ dânaṃ na dîyati ||
puññam âkaṅkhamânena || deyyaṃ hoti vijânatâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sâdhu[2] dânaṃ ||
Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke[3] na dicchare ||
appasmâ dakkhiṇâ dinnâ || sahassena samam mitâ ti[4] || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udanesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânaṃ ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Api ca saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dânañca yuddhañca samânam âhu ||
Appâpi santâ bahuke jinanti ||
Appam pi ce saddahâno dadâti ||
ten-eva so hoti sukhî paratthâ ti[5] || ||

6. Athá kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânaṃ ||
appasmiṃ pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||

[1] B. Sâhu. [2] B. appakasmim pi sâhu here and further on. [3] SS. bahunâ eke. [4] SS. samappitâ; see the preceding number. [5] SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gâthâ.

saddhâya pi sâdhu[1] dânam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânaṃ || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
uṭṭhânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
dibbâni ṭhânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânaṃ ||
Appasmiṃ pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu[2] || ||

Viceyyadânam sugatappasatthaṃ[3] ||
ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
bîjâni vuttâni[4] yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânaṃ ||
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu[5] ||
Api ca pâṇesu ca[6] sâdhu saṃyamo || ||

Yo pâṇabhûtesu[7] aheṭhayaṃ[8] caraṃ ||
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpaṃ ||
bhîruṃ[9] pasaṃsanti na hi tattha sûraṃ ||
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

[1] B. sâhu here and further on. [2] B. adds dânaṃ. [3] B. °ppasaṭṭham. [4] S[2] mahapphalâ bîjâ vuttâni. [5] B. adds dânaṃ. [6] Or va ; B. pi. [7] B. °bhûtâni. [8] B. ahedhayaṃ. [9] S[1-3] bhîrû.

Kassâ nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan-ti || ||
Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamam pi[1] suṇâtha || ||

Saddhâhi[2] dânam bahudhâ[3] pasatthaṃ ||
dânâ ca[4] kho dhammapadaṃ va[5] seyyo || ||
pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||
nibbânam ev-ajjhagamuṃ sapaññâ[6] ti || ||

§ 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na santi kâmâ manujesu niccâ ||
santîdha[7] kamaṇîyâni yesu baddho[8] ||
yesu pamatto[9] apunâgamanaṃ ||
anâgantvâ puriso[10] maccudheyyâ ti || ||

Chandajam aghaṃ || chandajaṃ dukkhaṃ ||
chandavinayâ aghavinayo || aghavinayâ dukkhavinayo ti || ||

Na te kâmâ yâni citrâni[11] loke ||
saṅkapparâgo purisassa kâmo ||
tiṭṭhanti citrâni tath-eva loke ||
ath-ettha dhîrâ vinayanti chandam || ||

[1] S¹-² mamâpi ; S³ mama pi. [2] So S¹ and B. ; S²-³ Addhâhi. [3] B. pasaṭṭhaṃ. [4] So B. and C. ; SS. dânañca. [5] B. ca. [6] S² pasaññâ ; B. samaññâ. [7] SS. Santîca. [8] B. kâmesu bandho. [9] SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto. [10] So C. ; SS. anâgantapuriso ; B. anâgantâ°. [11] SS. °kâmânicitrâni.

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mânaṃ ||
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nâmarûpasmim asajjamânaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nânupatatanti dukkhâ [1] || ||

Pahâsi saṅkhaṃ [2] na vimânam ajjhagâ [3] ||
acchecchi [4] taṇham idha nâmarûpe ||
taṃ [5] chinnaganthaṃ [6] anighaṃ nirâsaṃ ||
pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamuṃ [7] ||
devâ manussâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ ||
saggesu vâ [8] sabbanivesanesû ti [9] || ||

Taṃ ce hi nâddakkhuṃ [10] tathâ vimuttaṃ ||
iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||
deva manussâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ ||
naruttamaṃ atthacaraṃ narânaṃ ||
ye taṃ namassanti pasaṃsiyâ te ti || ||

Pasaṃsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu [11] ||
Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||
ye taṃ namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||
aññâya dhammaṃ vicikicchaṃ pahâya ||
saṅgâtigâ [12] te pi [13] bhavanti bhikkhû ti || ||

§ 5. *Ujjhânasaññino.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasaññikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu. || Upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

[1] This gâthâ is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221. [2] SS. Sangaṃ (alias kaṅkhaṃ; see II. 10). [3] SS. na (or ta) vinâmamâgâ. [4] B. acchejji. [5] S[2-3] omit taṃ. [6] B. °gandhaṃ. [7] SS. nâjjhagamuṃ. (See II. 10). [8] SS. omit saggesu vâ. [9] Repetition of the last but one gâthâ of II. 10. *q v.* [10] B. tam ce nidukkhaṃ. [11] S[1] bhikkhû (?). [12] C. seems to read saṃbhâgitâ (or rather saṅkhâtigâ). [13] SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehâsaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aññathâ santam attânam || aññathâ yo pavedaye[1] ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena[2] tassa taṃ || ||
yaṃ hi kayirâ taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirâ na taṃ vade ||
akarontam bhâsamânânaṃ[3] || parijânanti paṇḍitâ ti || ||

Na yidam[4] bhâsitamattena || ekantasavanena vâ ||
anukkamituṃ ve[5] sakkâ || yâyaṃ paṭipadâ daḷhâ[6] ||
yâya[7] dhîrâ pamuccanti || jhâyino mârabandhanâ || ||

Na ve dhîrâ pakubbanti || viditvâ lokapariyâyaṃ ||
aññâya nibbutâ dhîrâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tâ devatâyo pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvâ Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||
Accayo[8] no bhante accagamâ || yathâ bâlâ yatha mûḷhâ yathâ akusalâ yâ mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ asâdetabbam[9] amaññimhâ || tâsaṃ no[10] bhante Bhagavâ accayam accayato patiganhatu âyatiṃ saṃvarâyâ ti || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sitaṃ pâtvâkâsi || ||
6. Atha kho tâ devatâyo bhiyyosomattâya ujjhâyantiyo vehâsam abbhuggañchuṃ[11] || ||
7. Ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham avoca || ||

Accayaṃ desayantînaṃ || yo ve[12] na patiganhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatîti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha[13] || no cîdhâpagatam[14] siyâ ||
verâni na[15] ca sammeyyuṃ || kenîdha[16] kusalo siyâti || ||

Kass-accayâ na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ[17] ||
ko na sammoham âpâdi || ko ca[18] dhîro sadâ sato ti || ||

[1] B. pavedayi. [2] S[1-2] theyya na. [3] B. abhâsamânam. [4] S[3] na idaṃ. [5] B. ye; SS. anukkamitave°. [6] SS. paṭipadaḷhâ. [7] SS. yâyâ. [8] S[1-2] accaye. [9] SS. apasâdetabbaṃ. [10] SS. vo. [11] B. abbhuggaccha; S[3] seems to have °gañjuṃ. [12] B. ce. [13] S[2] vijjatha. [14] SS. cîdha apagatam; C. cidha apahataṃ. [15] SS, have not na. [16] SS. konîdha. [17] SS. apâhataṃ. [18] SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||
tass[1]-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ[2] ||
so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca[3] dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantînaṃ || yo ce na patigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ[4] paṭimuccati ||
taṃ veraṃ nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇhâmi vo-ccayan-ti[5] || ||

§ 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||
no ce assaddhiyam[6] avatiṭṭhati[7] ||
yaso ca kittî ca tatvassa hoti[8] ||
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mânaṃ ||
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
taṃ nâmarûpasmim asajjamânaṃ ||
akiñcanaṃ nânupatanti saṅgâ ti[9] || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||
appamâdaṃ ca medhâvî || dhanaṃ seṭṭham va rakkhati || ||
Mâ pamâdam[10] anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavaṃ[11] ||
appamatto hi jhâyanto[12] || pappoti paramaṃ sukhan-ti[13] || ||

[1] S[1]-[3] kassa. [2] SS. apâgataṃ. [3] SS. yo dha. [4] B. sa veraṃ. [5] SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. [6] B. asaddhiyam. [7] S[2]-[3] otiṭṭhanti. [8] So B. and C.; S[1] yato sâ ca kittî ca taṃ tassa hoti; S[2]-[3] vatam tassa hoti. [9] See above No. 4. [10] B. Nappamâdam. [11] B. kâmaraṃtisandhavam. [12] After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. [13] S[2] appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahâvane mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhâtûhi devatâyo[1] yebhuyyena sannipatitâ honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanâya bhikkhusaṅghañcá || ||

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhâvâsakâyikânaṃ devatânam[2] etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahâvane mahatâ bhikkhusanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhâtûhi devatâyo yebhuyyena sannipatitâ honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanâya bhikkusaṅghañca || Yannûna mayaṃ pi[3] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkameyyâma || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike[4] pacceka[5]gâthaṃ bhâseyyâmâti || ||

3. Atha kho tâ devatâyo seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya[6] || evam evaṃ Suddhâvâsesu devesu antarahitâ Bhagavato purato pâtur ahesuṃ[7] || ||

4. Atha kho tâ devatâyo Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Mahâsamayo pavanasmiṃ || devakâyâ samâgatâ ||
âgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ ||
dakkhitâye aparâjitasaṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahaṃsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||
sârathî va nettâni gahetvâ ||
indriyâni rakkhanti paṇḍitâ ti. || ||

[1] SS. devatâ here and further on. [2] S[3] devânam. [3] SS. omit pi. [4] SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. [5] B paccekaṃ°. [6] In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitaṃ . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). [7] SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ[1] khilam[2] chetvâ palighaṃ ||
indakhîlam ohacca[3] -m- anejâ ||
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||
cakkhumatâ[4] sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatâse ||
na te gamissanti apâyabhûmiṃ[5] ||
pahâya mânusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakâyaṃ paripuressantîti[6] || ||

§ 8. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadâye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pâdo[7] sakalikâya[8] khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudaṃ Bhagavato vedanâ[9] vattanti sarîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || Tâ sudaṃ Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catuggunam[10] saṅghâṭiṃ paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyam kappesi[11] pâde pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchim obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

[1] S[1-3] jetvâ. [2] S[2] khîlaṃ. [3] C. and (I think) S[3]; B. uhacca; S[1] ûhacca; S[3] ûpacca. [4] C. cakkhumattâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). [5] SS. apâyaṃ (without bhûmim). [6] B. °purissantîti. [7] SS. pâde. [8] So S[1] and C.; B. sakkhalikâya; S[2-3] sakalikâkhato. [9] SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. [10] B. catuguṇaṃ. [11] B. kappeti.

Nâgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nâgavatâ ca samuppannâ[1] sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Sîho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sîhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Âjânîyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || âjânîyavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatâ ca samuppannâ sârîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam udânesi[2] || ||

Passa samâdhi-subhâvitaṃ[3] cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na câbhinatam[4] na câpanatam[5] na ca sasaṅkhâraniggayha câritavatam[6] || Yo evarûpam purisanâgam purisasîhaṃ purisa-

[1] SS. panuppannâ here and further on. [2] SS. imam gâtham abhâsi. [3] S[2-3] omit samâdhi; B. subhâvito; C. samâdhiṃ . . . suvimuttiṃ. [4] SS. navâpahiṇatam; C. seems to read abhiṇatam and atiṇatam. [5] SS. and C. upaṇatam. [6] B. vâri(?)vâvataṃ; C. dhâritaṃ vataṃ and further on varitvâ vattaṃ.

âjânîyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayham purisadantam atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kim aññatra adassanâ ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ[1] samaṃ || tapassîbrâhmanâcaraṃ[2] ||
cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammâ vimuttaṃ ||
hînattarûpâ[3] na pâraṃgamâ te ||

Taṇhâdhipannâ vata sîlabaddhâ[4] ||
lûkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantâ ||
Cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammâ vimuttaṃ ||
hînattarûpâ na pâraṃgamâ te[5] || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pâraṃ[6] || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pâran-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunna-dhîtâ* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati mahâvane Kûṭâgâra-sâlâyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadâ[7] Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ mahâvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi[8] ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sa devatâ Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vesâliyam vane viharantaṃ ||
aggaṃ sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

[1] B. °vedâ°. [2] S[3] caraṃti. [3] C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha. [4] B. sîlabandhâ. [5] SS. add ti. [6] B. °pâranti. See I. 9. [7] B. Kokanudâ. [8] This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadâ Pajjunnassadhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi. || ||

Kokanadâ-h-asmiṃ abhivande ||
Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ[1] || ||

Sutam eva me pure[2] âsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatânubuddho ||
sâ-ham dâni[3] sakkhi jânâmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ[4] ||
vigarahantâ[5] caranti dummedhâ ||
upenti Roruvaṃ ghoraṃ ||
cirarattaṃ dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme[6] ||
khantiyâ upasamena upetâ ||
pahâya mânusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakâyam paripuressantî ti[7] || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhîtâ* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati mahâvane Kûṭâgâra-sâlâyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cûḷa-Kokanadâ[8] Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ mahâvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Cûḷa-Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Idhâgamâ[9] vijjupabhâsavaṇṇâ ||
Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ ||
buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca namassamânâ ||
gâthâ c-imâ atthavatî abhâsi || ||

---

[1] For the first three padas, SS. have Vesâlivane viharagam (or viharaham; S[1] viharantaṃ) sâraṃ (S[1] aggasâraṃ) sambuddhaṃ Kokâhamasmiṃ (S[1] °hamismiṃ; S[2] hamisviṃ) abhivande. [2] B. omits me; S[2]-[3] sumavamepure°. [3] SS. sâdâni. [4] B. ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ. [5] SS. viharantâ. [6] B. ariye dhamme. [7] B. °purissantîti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. [8] SS. Culla; B. Kokanudâ. [9] SS. Idha°.

Bahunâ pi kho taṃ[1] vibhajeyyaṃ ||
pariyâyena tâdiso dhammo ||
saṅkhittam atthaṃ lapayissâmi ||
yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattaṃ || ||

Pâpaṃ na kayirâ[2] vacasâ manasâ[3] ||
kâyena vâ[4] kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaño ||
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anatthasaṃhitan-ti[5] || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasaññino ||
Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

Chapter V. Âditta-vaggo.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Âdittam.*

Âdittasmim agârasmiṃ || yaṃ nîharati bhâjanaṃ ||
taṃ tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhatîti[6] || ||

Evam âdîpito[7] loko || jarâya maraṇena ca ||
nîhareth-eva dânena || dinnaṃ hoti sunîhataṃ[8] || ||

[1] SS. naṃ. [2] S[2] kayirâtha. [3] S[1-3] omit manasâ. [4] SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ; perhaps vâ mâ) [5] Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. [6] SS. ḍayhati. [7] S[3] âdipito; B. âdittako. [8] So SS.; B. suuibbhataṃ; C. °nibhattam.

dinnaṃ sukhaphalaṃ[1] hoti || nâdinnam hoti taṃ tathâ ||
corâ haranti râjâno || aggî[2] ḍayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarîraṃ sapariggahaṃ ||
etad aññâya medhâvi || bhuñjetha ca[3] dadetha ca ||
datvâ[4] bhutvâ ca yathânubhâvaṃ ||
anindito saggam upeti ṭhânan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kiṃdada.*

Kiṃdado balado hoti || kiṃdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kiṃdado sukhado hoti || kiṃdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko[5] ca sabbadado hoti || taṃ me akkhâhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yânado sukhado hoti || dîpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so[6] ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadâti upassayaṃ ||
amataṃ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusâsatîti || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo[7] devamânusâ ||
atha ko[8] nâma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nâbhinandatîti[9] || ||
Ye naṃ dadanti saddhâya || vippasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjâ dânaṃ malâbhibhû ||
puññani paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti paṇinan-ti[10] || ||

X § 4. *Ekamûla.*

Ekamûlaṃ dvirâvaṭṭam[11] || timalaṃ pañcapattharaṃ ||
samuddaṃ dvâdasâvaṭṭaṃ[12] || pâtâlam atarî[13] isîti || ||

[1] S3 sukhaṃ phalaṃ; B. phalaṃ sukham. [2] B. aggi. [3] bhuñjetheva. [4] B. adds ca. [5] SS. yo. [6] SS. yo. [7] B. ubhaye. [8] SS. kho. [9] S1-2 yam anu (aṇu?) abhinandati; S3 yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). [10] SS. omit ti; the first of these gâthâs will be found again in Devaputta-S III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Saṃyutta, IV. 2. [11] S3 dvâvaṭṭam; S1-2 dvâvaddhaṃ. [12] S1-2 samudadvâdasâvaddhaṃ; S3 samudadvâdasâvaṭṭam. [13] S1-3 aratî.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanâmaṃ nipuṇatthadassiṃ[1] ||
paññâdadaṃ kâmalaye asattaṃ ||
taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ ||
ariye pathe kamamânaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharâ.*

Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ || pisâcagaṇasevitaṃ ||
vanan-tam mohanaṃ nâma || kathaṃ yâtrâ bhavissatîti || ||

Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||
ratho akujano[2] nâma || dhammacakkehi saṃyuto[3] || ||

Hirî tassa apâlambo || saty-assa[4] parivâraṇam ||
dhammâhaṃ sârathiṃ[5] brûmi || sammâdiṭṭhipure javaṃ || ||

Yassa etâdisaṃ[6] yânaṃ || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||
sa ve[7] etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa* (*or Vacanam*).

Kesaṃ divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
dhammaṭṭhâ sîlasampannâ || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||

Ârâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||
papañ ca udapânañ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ[8] ||
tesaṃ divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
dhammaṭṭhâ sîlasampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
âvutthaṃ[9] dhammarâjena || pîtisañjananam mama || ||

[1] S[3] nipunattha°. [2] SS. aññûjano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S[3]). [3] So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutaṃ. [4] SS. satassa. [5] SS. sârathî. [6] S[2-3] etâdiso. [7] SS. seem to have ce. [8] C. notices the reading upâsayaṃ. [9] S[1-2] avuttha; S[3] avuttam; B. âvuṭṭham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlaṃ jîvitam uttamaṃ ||
etena maccâ sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlena upasamena ca ||
yo pi pâragato [1] bhikkhu || etâva paramo siyâti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha [2] maccharino loke || kadariyâ paribhâsakâ ||
aññesaṃ dadamânânaṃ || antarâyakarâ narâ || ||
kiṃdiso [3] tesaṃ vipâko || samparâyo ca kiṃdiso ||
bhavantaṃ [4] puṭṭhum âgamma || kathaṃ jânemu tam mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyâ paribhâsakâ ||
aññesaṃ dadamânânam || antarâyakarâ narâ || ||
nirayaṃ tiracchânayoniṃ || yamalokam uppajjare ||
sace enti manussattaṃ || dalidde jâyare kule || ||
coḷaṃ piṇḍo ratî khiḍḍâ || yattha kicchena [5] labbhati ||
parato âsiṃsare bâlâ || tam pi tesaṃ na labbhati ||
diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipâko || samparâye [6] ca duggatîti || ||

Iti h-etam vijânâma || aññaṃ pucchâma Gotama [7] ||
ye dha [8] laddhâ manussattaṃ || vadaññû vîtamaccharâ ||
buddhe pasannâ dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagâravâ || ||
kiṃdiso [9] tesaṃ vipâko || samparâyo ca kiṃdiso ||
bhavantaṃ [10] puṭṭhum âgamma || kathaṃ jânemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhâ manussattam || vadaññû vîtamaccharâ ||
buddhe pasannâ dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagâravâ ||
ete sagge pakâsenti [11] || yattha te upapajjare [12] || ||

[1] B. pâraṃ gato. [2] B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. [3] SS. kîdiso. [4] SS. Bhagavantam. [5] B. yatthâkiccena. [6] S[1-2] samparâyo. [7] SS. Gotamaṃ. [8] B. Ye ca here and further on. [9] SS. kîdiso. [10] SS. Bhagavantam. [11] B. saggâ pakâsanti. [12] B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattaṃ || aḍḍhe ajâyare kule ||
colaṃ piṇḍo ratî khiḍḍâ || yatthâkicchena[1] labbhati || ||
parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavâttîva modare[2] ||
diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipâko || samparâye[3] ca suggatîti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭîkaro.*

Avihaṃ upapannâse || vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||
râgadosaparikkhîṇâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te[4] atarum paṅkaṃ[5] || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
te[6] hitvâ mânusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam[7] upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca[8] || Pukkusâti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca[9] || Bâhuraggi[10] ca Piṅgiyo[11] ||
te hitvâ mânusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalaṃ[12] bhâsasi[13] tesaṃ || mârapâsappahâyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññâya || acchiduṃ[14] bhavabandhanan-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatâ || naññatra[15] tava sâsanâ ||
yassa te dhammam aññâya || acchiduṃ bhavabandhanaṃ || ||

yattha nâmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñâya || acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan-ti || ||

Gambhîraṃ bhâsasi[16] vâcaṃ || dubbijânam sudubbudhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññaya[17] || vâcam[18] bhâsasi îdisanti || ||

Kumbhakâro pure âsiṃ || Vehaliṅge[19] ghaṭîkaro ||
mâtâpettibharo âsiṃ || Kassapassa upâsako[20] ||

[1] S. 1-3 yattha kicchena; B. yatthâkiccena (as above). [2] S1 vasavattîva°; B. vasavatti pamodare. [3] C. and S1-2 samparâyo. [4] S1-3 Ko ca ko ca; S2 Ko ca ke. [5] SS. saṅgam. [6] SS. ke. [7] SS. dibbaṃ yogaṃ. [8] B. Palagaṇḍo. [9] SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. [10] SS. Bahudantî. [11] B. Siṅgiyo. [12] SS. kusalî. [13] SS. bhâsasi. [14] SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchiduṃ. [15] SS. na aññatra. [16] SS. bhâsasî. [17] S1-3 dhammam ñâya. [18] SS. vâcâ. [19] Or Vebhalinge; B. Vekaḷinge here and further on. [20] SS1-3 add ti.

virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
ahuvâ te sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ te pure sakhâ ||
so-ham ete pajânâmi || vimutte[1] satta bhikkhave[2] ||
râgadosaparikkhîṇe || tiṇṇe[3] loke visattikan-ti || || '

Evaṃ etaṃ tadâ âsi || yathâ bhâsasi Bhaggava ||
kumbhakâro pure âsi || Vehaḷinge ghaṭikâro ||
mâtâpettibharo âsi || Kassapassa upâsako ||
virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
ahuvâ me sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ me pure sakhâ ti || ||
evam etaṃ purâṇânaṃ || sahâyânam ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhâvitattânaṃ || sarîrantimadhârinan-ti[4] || ||

Âditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ ||

Âdittaṃ Kiṃdadam Annaṃ ||
Ekamûla Anomiyaṃ ||
Accharâ Vanaropetaṃ[5] ||
Maccherena Ghatîkaro ti || ||

Chapter VI. Jarâ-vaggo.

§ 1. *Jarâ.*

Kiṃsu yâva jarâ sâdhu || kiṃsu sâdhu patiṭṭhitaṃ[6] ||
kiṃsu narânaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti ||
Sîlaṃ yâva jarâ sâdhu || saddhâ sâdhu patiṭṭhitâ[7] ||
paññâ narânaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti |

§ 2. *Ajarasâ.*

Kiṃsu ajarasâ sâdhu || kiṃsu sâdhu adhiṭṭhitaṃ ||
kiṃsu narânaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hâriyan-ti || |

[1] S[1-3] vimuttâ; S[2] vimutto. [2] SS. bhikkhavo. [3] S[1] °khîṇo tiṇṇo. [4] All these gâthâs will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. [5] S[3] khîṇâ tiṇṇâ; S[1-2] vacanam jeto; S[3] vatamaṃ jeto. [6] B. patiṭṭhitâ. [7] SS. patiṭṭhitaṃ.

Sîlam ajarasâ sâdhu || saddhâ sâdhu adhiṭṭhitâ[1] ||
paññâ narânaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hâriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato[2] mittaṃ || kiṃsu mittaṃ sake ghare ||
kiṃ mittam[3] atthajâtassa || kiṃ mittam samparâyikan-ti || ||

Sattho[4] pathavato[5] mittam || mâtâ mittaṃ sake ghare ||
sahâyo atthajâtassa || hoti mittaṃ punappunaṃ ||
sayam katâni puññâni || taṃ mittaṃ samparâyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussânaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramâ sakhâ ||
kiṃsu bhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathaviṃ sitâ ti[6] || ||
Puttâ vatthu[7] manussânaṃ || bhariyâ ca paramâ sakhâ ||
vuṭṭhibhûtâ[8] upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathaviṃ sitâ ti || ||

§ 5. *Janaṃ* (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu[9] tassa vidhâvati ||
kiṃsu saṃsâram âpâdi[10] || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||
Taṇhâ janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhâvati ||
satto saṃsâram âpâdi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janaṃ* (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhâvati ||
kiṃsu saṃsâram âpâdi || kismâ[11] na parimuccatîti || ||
Taṇhâ janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhâvati ||
satto saṃsâram âpâdi || dukkhâ na parimuccatî ti || ||

1 SS. adhiṭṭhitaṃ. 2 SS. pavasato. 3 SS. kiṃ nimittam. 4 S[3] satto 5 SS. pañcasato. 6 B. pathavîsitâtî. 7 SS. vatthuṃ. 8 SS. vutthiṃ bhûtâ. 9 SS. omit su. 10 B. âpâdî always. 11 SS. kissâ.

§ 7. *Janaṃ* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhâvati ||
kiṃsu saṃsâram âpâdi || kiṃsu tassa parâyanan-ti || ||

Taṇhâ janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhâvati ||
satto saṃsâram âpâdi || kammaṃ tassa parâyanan-ti[1] || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho.*[2]

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhâti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||
kiṃ malaṃ[3] brahmacariyassa || kim sinânam anodakanti || ||

Râgo uppatho akkhâti[4] || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||
itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa || etthâyaṃ sajjate[5] pajâ ||
tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinânam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo.*

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enaṃ pasâsati ||
kissa câbhirato[6] macco || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||
Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti || paññâ c-enaṃ pasâsati ||
nibbânâbhirato macco || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi.*

Kiṃsu nidânaṃ gâthânaṃ[7] || kiṃsu tâsaṃ viyañjanaṃ[7] ||
kiṃsu sannissitâ gâthâ || kiṃsu gâthânam âsayo ti || ||
Chando nidânaṃ gâthânaṃ || akkharâ tâsaṃ viyañjanaṃ[8] ||
nâmasannissitâ[9] gâthâ || kavi[10] gâthânam âsayo-ti || ||

Jarâ-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Jarâ Ajarasâ Mittaṃ || Vatthu tîṇi Janâni ca ||
Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinâ purito vaggo ti || ||

[1] S1-2 parâyaṇaṇ-ti. [2] These verses recur below I. 8. 6. [3] SS. mûlaṃ. [4] SS. akkhâto. [5] SS. sajjato. [6] SS. kissâbhirato. [7] B. kiṃsu gâthânaṃ byañjanaṃ. [8] B. akkhârânaṃ viyañjanaṃ. [9] S2 nassitti (or nassinti) ssitâ. [10] S1-3 kavî.

Chapter VII. Addha-vaggo.

§ 1. *Nâmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbaṃ addhabhavi[1] ‖ kismâ[2] bhîyo na vijjati ‖
kissaṣsa ekadhammassa ‖ sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ‖ ‖

Nâmam sabbam addhabhavi ‖ nâmâ bhîyo na vijjati ‖
nâmassa ekadhammassa ‖ sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ‖ ‖

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nîyati[3] loko ‖ kenassu parikissati[4] ‖
kissassa ekadhammassa ‖ sabbeva vasam anvagûti ‖ ‖

Cittena nîyati[5] loko ‖ cittena parikissati ‖
citassa ekadhammassa ‖ sabbeva vasam anvagûti ‖ ‖

✕ § 3. *Taṇhâ.*

Kenassu nîyati loko ‖ kenassu parikissati ‖
kissassa ekadhammassa ‖ sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti ‖ ‖

Taṇhâya nîyati loko ‖ taṇhâya parikissati ‖
taṇhâya ekadhammassa ‖ sabbeva vasam anvagû ti ‖ ‖

§ 4. *Saṃyojana.*

Kiṃsu saṃyojano loko ‖ kiṃsu tassa vicâraṇam ‖
kissassa[6] vippahânena ‖ nibbânam iti vuccatîti ‖ ‖

Nandî saṃyojano loko ‖ vitakk-assa vicâraṇam[7] ‖
taṇhâya vippahânena ‖ nibbânam iti vuccatîti ‖ ‖

✕ § 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko ‖ kiṃsu tassa vicâranaṃ ‖ ‖
kissassa vippahânena ‖ sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan-ṭi ‖ ‖

[1] SS. aṭṭha°; C. anda° and also andha°. [2] S^{1-3} kissâ. [3] S^{1} nîyatîm (?); S^{2-3} nîyataṃ. [4] B. parikassati always. [5] SS. nîyati here and further on. [6] B. kissassu here and further on. [7] B. (supported by C.) vicâranâ here and further on.

Nandî sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicâraṇaṃ ||
taṇhâya vippahânena || sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Abbhâhata.*

Kenassu-bbhâhato[1] loko || kenassu[2] parivârito ||
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhûpâyito[3] sadâ ti || ||

Maccunâbbhâhato loko || jarâya parivârito ||
taṇhâsallena otiṇṇo || icchâdhûpâyito[4] sadâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Uḍḍito.*

Kenassu uḍḍito[5] loko || kenassu parivârito ||
kenassu[6] pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patiṭṭhito ti || ||

Taṇhâya uḍḍito loko || jarâya parivârito ||
maccunâ pihito loko || dukkhe loko patiṭṭhito-ti || ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patiṭṭhito || ||
kenassu uḍḍito[7] loko || kenassu parivârito-ti || ||

Maccunâ pihito loko || dukkhe loko patiṭṭhito ||
taṇhâya uḍḍito loko || jarâya parivârito-ti || ||

§ 9. *Icchâ.*

Kenassu bajjhati[8] loko || kissa vinayâya muccati ||
kissassu[9] vippahânena || sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

Icchâya bajjhati loko || icchâvinayâya muccati ||
icchâya vippahânena || sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

[1] SS. kenassabbhâsato. [2] SS. kenassa. [3] SS. kissâ dhûmâyito [4] SS. dhûmâyito. [5] S^1 seems to have uccito here and further on, and also $S^{2.3}$ except in one passage; C. uḍḍito. [6] SS. kenassa. [7] $S^{2.3}$ uḍḍito here only. [8] SS. kenassa ba (S^1 ma-) jjhati. [9] SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||
kissâ[1] loko upâdâya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatîti || ||

Chasu[2] loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||
channam eva upâdâya || chasu loko vihaññatîti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nâmam Cittaṃ ca Taṇhâ ca ||
Saṃyojanaṃ ca Bandhanâ ||
Abbhâhat-Uḍḍito[3] Pihito ||
Icchâ Lokena te dasâ ti || ||

Chapter VIII. Chetvâ-vaggo.

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvâ.*

Kiṃsu chetvâ[4] sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvâ na socati ||
kissassa[5] ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamâ ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socâti ||
kodhassa vîsamûlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyâ pasaṃsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatîti[6] || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kiṃsu rathassa paññâṇaṃ || kiṃsu paññâṇam aggino ||
kiṃsu raṭṭhassa paññâṇaṃ || kiṃsu paññâṇam itthiyâ ti || ||

[1] B. kismiṃ. [2] S¹-³ chassu. [3] S²-³ (and perhaps S¹) have uḍḍito here. [4] SS. jhatvâ here and further on; C. ghatvâ. [5] B. kissâssu. [6] These gâthâs will be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmâṇa- S. I. 1; Sakka- S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññâṇam || dhûmo paññâṇam aggino ||
râjâ raṭṭhassa paññâṇam || bhattâ paññânam itthiyâti || ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṃsûdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||
kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
kiṃsu have sâdutaraṃ[1] rasânaṃ ||
kathaṃ[2] jîviṃ jîvitam âhu seṭṭhan-ti || ||

Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||
paññâjîviṃ jîvitaṃ âhu setthaṇ ti[3] || ||

§ 4. *Vuṭṭhi.*

Kiṃsu uppatataṃ seṭṭham || kiṃsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||
kiṃsu pavajamânânaṃ || kiṃsu pavadataṃ varan-ti || ||

Bîjam[4] uppatataṃ seṭṭham || vuṭṭhi nipatatam varâ[5] ||
gâvo pavajamânânam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti || ||

Vijjâ uppatataṃ seṭṭhâ[6] || avijjâ nipatataṃ varâ ||
saṅgho pavajamânânaṃ || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti || ||

§ 5. *Bhîtâ.*

Kiṃsûdha bhîtâ[7] janatâ anekâ ||
maggo v-anekâyatanaṃ pavutto ||
pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripañña ||
kismiṃ ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

Vâcaṃ manañca paṇidhâya sammâ ||
kâyena pâpâni akubbamâno ||
bahvannapânaṃ[8] gharam âvasanto ||

[1] SS. sâdhutaram. [2] B. kiṃsu. [3] These gâthâs will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. [4] B. Vijam; S[2-3] Bîjâ. [5] S[3] varaṃ. [6] SS. seṭṭhaṃ. [7] S[3] gîtaṃ. [8] B. and C. bahunna°.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
etesu dhammesu ṭhito catusu ||
paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

☓ § 6. *Na jîrati.*

Kiṃ.[1] jîrati kiṃ na jîrati || kiṃ[1] uppatho ti vuccati ||
kiṃsu' dhammânaṃ paripantho[2] || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo[3] ||
kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinânam anodakaṃ ||
kati lokasmiṃ chiddâni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati[4] ||
bhavantaṃ[5] puṭṭhum âgamma || katham jânemu tam mayan-ti || ||

Rûpaṃ jîrati maccânam || nâmagottaṃ na jîrati ||
râgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammânaṃ paripantho[6] ||
vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
etthâyam sajjate[7] pajâ ||
tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinânam anodakaṃ[8] || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddâni[9] || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
alassañca[10] pamâdoca || anuṭṭhânaṃ asaṃyamo ||
niddâ tandî ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍânam uttamaṃ ||
kiṃsu satthamalaṃ[11] loke || kiṃsu lokasmim abbudaṃ || ||
kiṃsu harantaṃ[12] vâṛenti || haranto[12] pana[13] ko piyo ||
kiṃsu punappanâyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitâti || ||

Vaso[14] issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍânam[15] uttamaṃ ||
kodho satthamalam loke || corâ lokasmim abbudâ || ||
coram harantaṃ[16] vârenti || haranto[17] samaṇo piyo ||
samaṇam punappunâyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitâti || ||

[1] SS. kiṃsu. [2] B. paribandho. [3] B. rattidiva° here and further on. [4] S¹ cittena tiṭṭhati. [5] SS. Bhagavantaṃ. [6] B. paribandho. [7] S²-³ sajjato. [8] See above, VI. 8. [9] B. chinde lokasmim cha chiddâni. [10] B. âlasyañca. [11] S³ satthâmalaṃ; B. satta°. [12] S²-³ harentam . . . harento. [13] B. haranto vâ pana. [14] So B. and C.; SS. vayo. [15] SS. bhaccânam here (and above, except S²). [16] S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. [17] S²-³ harento.

§ 8. *Kâma.*

Kim atthakâmo na dade || kiṃ macco na pariccaje ||
kiṃsu mucceyya[1] kalyâṇam[2] || pâpiyaṃ[3] ca na ṃocayeti || ||

Attânaṃ na dade poso || attânam na pariccaje ||
vâcaṃ muñceyya kalyâṇiṃ[4] || pâpikaṃ[5] ca na mocaye ti || ||

§ 9. *Pâtheyyaṃ.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pâtheyyaṃ || kiṃsu bhogânam âsayo ||
kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati[6] || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjahaṃ ||
kismiṃ baddhâ[7] puthusattâ || pâsena sakunî yathâ ti || ||

Saddhâ bandhati pâtheyyam || siri[8] bhogânam âsayo ||
icchâ naram parikassati || icchâ lokasmiṃ dujjahâ ||
icchâbaddhâ[9] puthusattâ || pâsena sakuṇî yathâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jâgaro ||
kiṃsu kamme sajîvânaṃ || kim assa[10] iriyâpatho. || ||
kiṃsu alasam analasañca[11] || mâtâ puttaṃ va posati ||
kiṃsu bhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathaviṃ sîtâti[12] || ||

Paññâ lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jâgaro ||
gâvo kamme sajîvânaṃ || sîtassa[13] iriyâpatho ||
vuṭṭhi alasam analasañca[14] || mâtâ puttaṃ va posati ||
vuṭṭhibhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pâṇâ pathaviṃ sitâ ti[15] || ||

§ 11. *Araṇâ.*

Kesu-dha araṇâ loke || kesaṃ vusitaṃ na nassati ||
ke-dha icchaṃ[16] parijânanti || kesaṃ bhojisiyaṃ sadâ || ||

[1] So all the MSS. [2] SS. kalyâṇi. [3] B. pâpikaṃ here and further on. [4] B. kalyâṇam. [5] SS. pâpiyaṃ. [6] SS. parikaḍḍhati; C. has parikassati, but explains parikaḍḍhati. [7] B. bandhâ. [8] B. sîri. [9] B. icchabandhâ. [10] SS. kiṃsucassa. [11] So S[1]-[3]; S[2] alasaṃ nalasañca; B. âlasyânalasyamca [12] B. Pathavîsitâ. [13] B. and S[2] sitassa. [14] B. vittam âlasyânâlasyaṃ. [15] See above, above, VI. 4. [16] S[1] kedhammacchaṃ; S[2] ko°; S[3] kedhammacchâ.

kiṃsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ ||
kaṃsu idha[1] jâtihînaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇîdha araṇâ loke || samaṇânaṃ vusitaṃ na nassati ||
samaṇâ icchaṃ[2] parijânanti || samaṇânaṃ bhojisiyaṃ

Samaṇaṃ mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ ||
samaṇîdha[3] jâtihînaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddânam

Chetvâ Rathaṃ ca Vittaṃ ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhîtâ Na-jîrati ||
Issaraṃ Kâmaṃ Pâtheyyaṃ ||
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[1] B. kiṃsu ; S1-2 kaṃsudha ; S3 kiṃsudha. [2] S1-3 icchâ. [3] B. C. S2-3 samaṇidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAṂYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antam ṭhito[1] kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavâ pakâsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusâsan-ti[2] || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha[3] paṭibhâtûti || ||

3. Subhâsitassa sikkhetha[4] || samaṇupâsanassa ca ||
ekâsanassa ca raho || cittavûpasamassa câ ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanuñño satthâ ahosi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanuñño me satthâti Bhagavantaṃ vanditvâ[5] padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatthev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ ârâme || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî[6] vimuttacitto ||
âkaṅkhe ca[7] hadayassânuppattiṃ ||
lokassa ñatvâ udayabbayañca[8] ||
sucetaso asito[9] tadânisaṃso ti[10] || ||

[1] SS. ṭhitâ. [2] So B. and C.; S[3] anusâsaninti; S[1-2] anusâsininti. [3] SS. seem to have naññe°. [4] S[3] bhikkhetha. [5] SS. abhivâdetvâ. [6] S[1-3] jhâyi (S[2] omits yi). [7] B. ce; omitted by S[3]. [8] SS. udayavyayañca. [9] B. and C. anissito. [10] This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Mâgho.*

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâgho devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho[1] Mâgho devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

3. Kiṃsu chetvâ[2] sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvâ[2] na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamâti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socati ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhû ||
vadham ariyâ pasaṃsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatîti[3] || ||

§ 4. *Mâgadho.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Mâgadho[4] devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotâ || yehi loko pakâsati ||
bhavantaṃ[5] puṭṭhum âgamma || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattâro loke pajjotâ[6] || pañcam-ettha na vajjati ||
divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâti candimâ ||
atha aggi divârattiṃ || tattha tattha pakâsati ||
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esâ âbha anuttarâ ti[7] || ||

§ 5. *Dâmali.*

1. Sâvatthiyam ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Dâmali[8] devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Dâmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

3. Karaṇîyam ettha[9] brâhmaṇena || padhânam akilâsunâ ||
kâmânaṃ vippahânena || na tenâsiṃsate bhavan-ti || ||

4. Natthi kiccaṃ brâhmaṇassa[10] || Dâmalîti[11] Bhagavâ ||
katakicco hi[12] brâhmaṇo || || Yâva na gâdham labhati ||

[1] S[1] ṭhitâ°; S[3] ṭhitâ kho sâ M°. [2] SS. jhatvâ always as above and further on. [3] See above, Devatâ-S. VIII. 1. [4] SS. Mâgho. [5] SS. bhagavantaṃ. [6] S[1]-[3] (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotâ. [7] See above, Devatâ-S. III. 6. [8] SS. Dâmalo. [9] SS. etaṃ. [10] S[1]-[2] Brâhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S[3] kissa). [11] B. adds ca. [12] B. ti,

nadîsu[1] âyûhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
gâdhaṃ ca laddhâna thale ṭhito so ||
nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti[2] || ||
es-upamâ[3] Dâmali brâhmaṇassa ||
khîṇasâvassa nipakassa jhâyino ||
pappuyya jâti-maraṇassa antaṃ ||
nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti[4] || ||

§ 6. *Kâmado.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Kâmado devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaraṃ Bhagavâti || ||
Dukkaram vâ pi karonti || (Kâmadâ ti Bhagavâ) || sekhasîlasamâhitâ ṭhitattâ ||
anagâriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhâvahâ ti || ||

3. Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidaṃ tuṭṭhî ti || ||
Dullabhaṃ vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) cittavûpasame ratâ ||
yesaṃ divâ ca ratto ca[5] || bhâvanâya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamâdahaṃ Bhagavâ yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||
Dussamâdahaṃ vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) || indriyûpasame ratâ ||
te chetvâ maccuno jâlaṃ || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo ti || ||
Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmada[6] ||
anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avaṃsirâ ||
ariyânaṃ samo maggo || ariyâ hi visame samâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcâlacaṇḍo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcâlacaṇḍo devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||
Sambâdhe vata okâsaṃ || avindi bhûrimedhaso ||
yo jhânam abuddhi buddho[7] || patilînanisabho munîti || ||

2. Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti[8] || (Pañcâlacaṇḍâti Bhagavâ) ||
dhammaṃ[9] nibbânapattiyâ ||
ye satiṃ paccalatthaṃsu[10] || sammâ[11] te susamâhitâ ti || ||

[1] SS. nadesu. [2] S^1 bhihoti; $S^{2\text{-}3}$ bhâragato hi sûpamâ. [3] SS. sûpamâ. [4] SS. hi hohîti. [5] S^1 divâcaraṃto ca; S^3 (and perhaps ^{2}) divâcaranto ca. [6] All the MSS. kâmadâ. [7] S^1 yo jhânaṃ buddhâbuddho; S^3 yojhânam abuddhâbuddho; S^2 yo jhânam buddho buddho (perhaps as S^1). [8] B. sambâdhe pi ca tiṭṭhanti. [9] B. dhammâ°. [10] B. paccaladdhaṃsu. [11] $S^{2\text{-}3}$ sammate°.

§ 8. *Tâyano.*

1. Atha kho Tâyano[1] devaputto purâṇatitthakaro abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Tâyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Chinda sotaṃ parakkamma || kâme panuda brâhmaṇa ||
nappahâya muni[2] kâme || n-ekattam[3] upapajjatîti || ||
Kayirañ ce kayirath'-enaṃ[4] || daḷham enaṃ parakkame ||
sithilo[5] hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajaṃ || ||
Akatam dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchâ tapati dukkataṃ ||
kataṃ ca sukataṃ[6] seyyo || yaṃ katvâ nânutappati || ||
Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantati ||
sâmaññaṃ dupparâmaṭṭham[7] || nirayâyûpakaḍḍhati[8] || ||
Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ[9] kammaṃ || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ vataṃ ||
saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ || na taṃ hoti mahapphalan-ti[10] || ||

3. Idam avoca Tâyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû âmantesi || ||

5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tâyano nâma devaputto purâṇatitthakaro abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo[11] kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yenâhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Tâyano devaputto mama santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kâme panuda brâhmaṇa ||
nappahâya muni kâme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||
Kayirañce kayirath-enaṃ || daḷham enaṃ parakkame ||

[1] S¹-² Atha kho yâtâyano. [2] SS. munî. [3] SS. ekattaṃ (or ekantaṃ). [4] B. kayirâce kariyâthenaṃ here and further on. [5] S¹-² saṭhilo; S³ saṭṭhilo. [6] B. dukkaṭam . . . tappati . . . sukaṭam. [7] S¹-² dupparâmaddhaṃ. [8] SS. nirayâya upa°. [9] SS. saṭhilaṃ. [10] All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. [11] SS. °vaṇṇâ.

sithilo hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajaṃ ||
Akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchâ tapati dukkataṃ ||
kataṃ ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvâ nânutappati ||
Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantati ||
sâmaññaṃ dupparâpaṭṭham || nirayây ûpakaḍḍhati ||
Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ ||
saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ca yaṃ vataṃ ||
saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ ||
na taṃ hoti mahapphalan-ti[1] || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tâyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi || Uggaṇhâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || pariyâpuṇâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasaṃhitâ bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ âdibrahmacariyikâti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimâ devaputto Râhunâ asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimâ devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramâno tâyaṃ velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîr-atthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Candimaṃ devaputtam ârabbha Râhum asurindaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Tathâgatam arahantaṃ || Candimâ saranaṃ gato ||
Râhu candaṃ pamuñcassu || buddhâ lokânukampakâti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvâ taramâṇarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Râhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu candaṃ pamuñcasi ||
saṃviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto va tiṭṭhasîti || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
buddhagâthâbhihîto-mhi[2] || no ce muñceyya Candimanti[3] || ||

---

[1] Same remarks as above for the whole. [2] SS. °gâthâbhigîto°. [3] Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gâtha of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Râhunâ asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramâno tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîra-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ârabbha Râhum asurindaṃ gâthâya[1] ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tathâgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||
Râhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhâ lokânukampakâ ti || ||
Yo andhakâre tamasi pabhaṃkaro[2] || verocano maṇḍalî uggatejo ||
mâ Râhu gilî caraṃ antalikkhe || pajaṃ mama[3] Râhu pamuñca suriyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Râhuṃ asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu suriyam pamuñcasi ||
saṃviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto tiṭṭhasîti || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||
buddhagâthâbhihito-mhi[4] || no ce muñceyya suriyan-ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânaṃ ||

Dve Kassapâ ca Mâgho ca || Mâgadho Dâmali[5] Kâmado ||
Pañcâlacaṇḍo ca Tâyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasâti || ||

Chapter II.—Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sâvatthiyam ârâme || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso[6] devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ' yena

[1] S[2] gâthâhiya. [2] SS. tamasî; B. pabhâkaro. [3] B. mamaṃ. [4] S[3] gâthâbhigîto; S[1] °bhihîno. [5] SS. Dâmalo. [6] So all the MSS.; but, in the uddâna, Candimâso.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Tẹ hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vâmakase[1] magâ ||
jhânâni upasampajja || ekodinipakâ satâ ti || ||
Te hi pâram gamissanti || chetvâ jâlaṃ va[2] ambujo ||
jhânâni upasampajja || appamattâ raṇaṃ jahâ ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Veṇḍu[3] devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Sukhitâ va[4] te manujâ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsiya ||
yuñja[5] Gotamasâsane || appamattânusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade[6] || (Veṇḍûti Bhagavâ) anusikkhanti jhâyino ||
kâle te appamajjantâ || na maccuvasaṅgâ[7] siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dîghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho Dîghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo[8] kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Dîghalaṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi[9] || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyâ jhâyî vimuttacitto[10] ||
âkaṅkhe ca[11] hadayassânupattiṃ ||
lokassa ñatvâ udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadânisaṃso-ti[12] || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaññaṃ[13] ||
anâvaṭaṃ[14] Bhagavato ñâṇadassanaṃ ||

[1] SS. kacchẹ va amakase°. [2] SS. jâlañca. [3] S[2-3] Veṇṇu; S[1] Vennu; C. Veṇḍo. [4] SS. vata. [5] SS. yajja. [6] B. siṭṭhipade. [7] S[3] maccuvasagâ; S[1-2] muccavasagâ. [8] SS. °vaṇṇâ. [9] SS. Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi. [10] SS. vippamuttacitto. [11] B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. [12] See above I. 2; same varieties of reading beyond those here noticed. [13] B. bhûripañña. [14] C. anâvaṭṭaṃ.

Kathaṃ vidhaṃ sîlavantaṃ vadanti ||
kàthaṃ vidhaṃ paññâvantam vadanti ||
kathaṃ vidhaṃ dukkham aticca iriyati[1] ||
kathaṃ vidhaṃ devatâ pûjayantîti[2] || ||

2\. Yo sîlavâ paññavâ bhâvitatto ||
samâhito jhânarato satimâ[3] ||
sabb-assa sokâ vigatâ pahînâ[4] ||
khîṇâsavo antimadehadhârî[5] || ||
Tathâvidhaṃ sîlavantam vadanti ||
tathâvidhaṃ paññâvantaṃ vadanti ||
tathâvidho dukkhaṃ aticca iriyati ||
tathâvidhaṃ devatâ pûjayantîti || ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1\. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kathaṃ su tarati[6] oghaṃ || rattindivam atandito ||
appatiṭṭhe anâlambe || ko gambhîre na sîdatîti || ||

2\. Sabbadâ sîlasampañño || paññavâ susamâhito ||
âraddhaviriyo pahitatto || oghaṃ tarati duttaraṃ ||
virato kâmasaññaya || rûpasaññojanâtigo ||
nandîbhavaparikkhîṇo[7] || so gambhîre[8] na sîdatîti || ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1\. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho[9] Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sattiyâ viya omaṭṭho || ḍayhamâno[10] va matthake ||
kâmarâgappahânâya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2\. Sattiyâ viya omaṭṭho || ḍayhamâno va matthake ||
sakkâya diṭṭhippahânâya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti[11] || ||

§ 7. *Subrahmâ.*

1\. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Subrahmâ devaputto Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Niccam utrastam idaṃ cittaṃ || niccam ubbiggam idaṃ mano ||

[1] S[3] irîyati. [2] S[2-3] pûjayanti. [3] SS. jhânapatî satîmâ. [4] B. pahinnâ. [5] SS. hantima°. [6] S[1] ko sûdha tarati; S[2-3] kosûdhatari. [7] So SS. and C.; B. nandîrâga. [8] C. adds mahoghe. [9] SS. add vâ. [10] B. ḍayhamâne here and further on. [11] See above, Devatâ-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||
sace atthi anutrastaṃ || taṃ me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasaṃvarâ ||
na aññatra[1] sabbanissaggâ[2] || sotthiṃ passâmi pâṇinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti[3] || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho[4] devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añjanavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kiṃ laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kiṃ jîyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca[5] socasîti || ||

Evam âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||
kacci tam ekam âsînaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||
atho mam ekam âsînaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||
kathaṃ tam[6] ekaṃ âsînaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa[7] ve nandî || nandîjâtassa[8] ve aghaṃ ||
anandî anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||
anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-
ti[9] || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam[10] || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

---

[1] B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrindriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra°. [2] SS. °nissaṅgâ. [3] SS. omit these words. [4] C. kukkuṭo. [5] S^{1-3} neva; S^2 nova. [6] SS. tvaṃ. [7] SS. aghâjâtassa. [8] SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and explains jâtagaṇhassa. [9] Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. [10] Missing in SS.

2. Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
'jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânîti || ||

3. Upanîyati jîvitam appam âyu ||
jarûpanîtassa na santi tâṇâ ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisaṃ pajahe santipekkho ti[1] || ||

§ 10. *Anâthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
âvuttham[2] dhammarâjena || pîtisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||
Kammaṃ vijjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlam jîvitam uttamaṃ ||
etena maccâ sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham[3] attano ||
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena[4] ca ||
yo pi pârañgato bhikkhu || etâva paramo siyâ ti[5] || ||

2. Idam avoca Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-eva antaradhâyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû âmantesi || ||

4. Imam[6] bhikkhave rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yenâham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave[7] so devaputto mama santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
âvutthaṃ[8] dhammarâjena || pîtisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||
kammaṃ vajjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlaṃ jîvitam uttamaṃ ||
etena maccâ sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham[9] attano ||

[1] See Devatâ-S. I. 3. [2] S^3 avutthaṃ; S^2 avuttaṃ; B. âvuṭṭhaṃ. [3] S^{1-3} attam. [4] SS. silena upasamena. [5] See above Devatâ-S. V. 8. [6] S^{1-3} idaṃ. [7] SS. omit bhikkhave. [8] B. âvuṭṭhaṃ; S^{2-3} avuttha-ṃ. [9] S^{1-3} (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena[1] ca'||
yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo[2] siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati || Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno ahosîti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakaṃ kho Ânanda takkâya pattabbaṃ anuppattaṃ[3] tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu[4] ca || Dîghalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||
Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||
Uttaro[5] navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

Chapter III.—Nânâtitthiya-vaggo tatiyo.

§ 1. *Sivo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha[6] santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati[7] nâññato[8] ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

[1] SS. sîlena upasamena. [2] S¹ here and above has paramâ. [3] B. pattibbaṃ anupattabbaṃ. [4] SS. Veṇṇu. [5] SS. kakudhena cattâro. [6] B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ always. [7] B. paññam labhati. [8] SS. anaññato.

satam saddhammam aññâya || ñâti-majjhe virocati || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || sattâ gacchanti suggatiṃ[1] || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || sattâ titthanti sâtatan-ti || ||

3. Atha kha Bhagavâ Sivaṃ devaputtaṃ gâthâya pacchâbhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbotha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññâya || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatîti[2] || ||

§ 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ || amitten-eva attanâ ||
karontâ[3] pâpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||
na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sâdhu || yaṃ katvâ anutappati ||
yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipâkaṃ paṭisevati || ||
taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sâdhu || yam katvâ nânutappati ||
yassa patîto[4] sumano || vipâkaṃ paṭisevati || ||
Paṭikacceva[5] taṃ kayirâ || yaṃ jaññâ hitam attano ||
na sâkaṭikaṃ cintâya || mantâdhîro parakkame[6] || ||
yathâ sâkaṭiko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvâ mahâpathaṃ ||
visamaṃ maggam âruyha || akkhacchinno vajhâyati[7] || ||
evaṃ dhammâ apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
mando[8] maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhachinno va jhâyatîti || ||

§ 3. *Serî.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Serî[9] devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo devamânusâ ||
atha ko nâma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nâbhinandatîti[10] || ||
Ye naṃ dadanti saddhâya || vippasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjâ dânaṃ malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti[11] || ||

[1] B. sugatiṃ. [2] See above, Devatâ-S. IV. 1. [3] B. karonto. [4] B. patito. [5] SS. patigacceva (S[1] patigaṃceva). [6] SS. parakkamo. [7] C. vajjhâyati. [8] SS. mâno, whence the reading anuvattiyamâno. [9] B. S[3] Seri. [10] SS. atha kho nâma so yakkho yam annam abhinandati. [11] See above, Devatâ-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yâva subhâsitaṃ idam[1] bhante Bhagavatâ || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhâya || vippasamena cetasâ ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjâ dânaṃ malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti || ||

3. Bhûtapubbâhaṃ bhante Serî[2] nâma râjâ ahosiṃ dâyako dânapatî dânassa vaṇṇavâdî[3] || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu dvâresu dânaṃ dîyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika[4]-vaṇibbaka[5]-yâcakânaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthâgâraṃ[6] upasaṅkamitvâ etad avoca[7] || || Devassa kho[8] dânaṃ dîyati amhâkaṃ dânaṃ na dîyati || Sâdhu mayaṃ pi devaṃ nissâya dânâni dadeyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâ ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || ahaṃ kho smi[9] dâyako dânapati dânassa vaṇṇavâdî || dânaṃ dassâmâ ti vadantânaṃ[10] kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâhaṃ bhante paṭhamaṃ dvâraṃ[11] itthâgârassa adâsiṃ || tattha itthâgârassa dânaṃ dîyittha mama dânam patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyâ anuyuttâ[12] upasaṅkamitvâ mam etad avocuṃ || Devassa kho dânaṃ dîyati itthâgârassa dânaṃ dîyati amhâkaṃ dânaṃ no dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devaṃ nissâya dânâni dadeyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi[13] dâyako dânapati dânassa vaṇṇavâdî || dânam dassâmâti vadantânam[14] kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvâhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvâraṃ[15] khattiyânam anuyuttânaṃ[16] adâsiṃ || tattha khattiyânam anuyuttânaṃ dânam dîyittha mama dânaṃ paṭikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakâyo upasaṅkamitvâ etad avoca || Devassa kho dânaṃ dîyati itthâgârassa dânam dîyati khattiyânam anuyuttânam dânaṃ dîyati amhâkaṃ dânaṃ na dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devaṃ nissâya dânâni dadeyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

[1] B. cîdam. [2] B. Siri. [3] S¹ vaṇṇâvâdî; S² vaṇṇavâdi; S³ vannaṃ vâdî. [4] B. kapaṇaddhika°. [5] C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. [6] B. itthâgarâ. [7] B. avocuṃ. [8] SS. devasseva. [9] SS. mhi. [10] B. vadante always. [11] SS. pathamadvâraṃ. [12] B. anuyantâ. [13] SS. mhi. [14] SS. have here vadante as B. [15] S ¹-³ vâraṃ. [16] B. anuyantânaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ahaṃ kho smi dâyako dânapati dâṇassa vaṇṇavâdî || dânam dassâmâti vadantânaṃ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ dvâraṃ[1] balakâyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakâyassa dânam dîyittha mama dânaṃ paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brâhmaṇagahapatikâ upasaṅkamitvâ etad avocuṃ || Devassa kho dânaṃ dîyati itthâgârassa dânaṃ dîyati khattiyânaṃ anuyuttânam dânaṃ dîyati balakâyassa dânaṃ dîyati || amhâkaṃ dânaṃ na dîyati || Sâdhu mayam pi devaṃ nissâya dânaṃ dadeyyâma puññâni kareyyâmâti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || ahaṃ kho smi[2] dâyako dânapati dânassa vaṇṇavâdî || dânaṃ dassâmâti vadantânam[3] kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvâham bhante catutthaṃ dvâram brâhmanagahapatikânam adâsiṃ || tattha brâhmanagahapatikânam dânaṃ dîyittha mama dânaṃ paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisâ upasaṅkamitvâ etad avocuṃ || Na kho dâni devassa[4] koci dânaṃ dîyatîti || ||

Evaṃ vutto-haṃ[5] bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhaṇe yo bâhiresu janapadesu âyo[6] sañjâyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaḍḍhaṃ tatth-eva dânaṃ detha samaṇa-brâhmana-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yâcakânan-ti[7] || ||

10. So khvâhaṃ bhante evaṃ dîgharattaṃ katânaṃ puññânaṃ evaṃ dîgharattaṃ katânaṃ kusalânaṃ[8] pariyantaṃ nâdhigacchâmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipâko[9] ti vâ ettakaṃ sagge ṭhâtabban-ti vâ ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ[10] Bhagavatâ || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhâya || vippasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjâ dânaṃ malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti[11] || ||

[1] SS. tatiyavâraṃ. [2] B. khvâsmi. [3] SS. have here vadante as B. [4] SS. add kho. [5] B. vuttâhaṃ. [6] S[1-3] ayo. [7] See above, 6, 7. [8] B. adds kammânam. [9] SS. ettako vipâko. [10] B. cidaṃ bhante. [11] See above, No. 3 and Devatâ-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭîkaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Ghaṭîkâro devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Avihaṃ upapannâse vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||
râga-dosa-parikkhîṇâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

2. Ke ca te atarum paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
ke hitvâ mânusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

3. Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca || Pukkusâti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bâhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvâ mânusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti[2] || ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhâsasi tesaṃ || mârapâsappahâyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññâya || acchidum bhava-bandhanan-ti || ||

5. Na aññatra bhagavatâ || nâññatra tava sâsanâ ||
yassa te dhammam aññâya acchiduṃ bhavabhandanaṃ || ||
yattha nâmaṃ ca rûpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñâya || acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan-ti || ||

6. Gambhîraṃ bhâsasi vacaṃ || dubbijânaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññâya || vâcaṃ bhâsasi îdisan[1]-ti || ||

7. Kumbhakâro pure âsiṃ || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭîkaro ||
mâtâ-petti-bharo âsiṃ || Kassapassa upâsako || ||
virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
Ahuvâ te sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ te pure sakhâ ||
so-ham ete pajânâmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
râgadosaparikkhîṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti || ||

8. Evam etaṃ tadâ âsi || yathâ bhâsasi Bhaggavâ ||
kumbhakâro pure âsi || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭikâro ||
mâtâpetti-bharo âsi || Kassapassa upâsako || ||
virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmiso ||
ahuvâ me sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ me pure sakhâti || ||

9. Evam evaṃ[3] purâṇânaṃ || sahâyânaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhâvitattânaṃ || sarîrantimadhârinan-ti[4] || ||

[1] B. edisaṃ. [2] See Therî-gâthâ, p. 205. [3] B. etaṃ. [4] See above text and notes, Devatâ-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araññakuṭikâyaṃ[1] uddhatâ unnaḷâ[2] capalâ mukharâ vikiṇṇavâcâ muṭṭhassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhattacittâ pâkatindriyâ[3] || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhû ten-upasaṅkami ||upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sukhajîvino pure âsuṃ || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ piṇḍam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanaṃ ||
loke aniccataṃ ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akaṃsu te || ||
Dupposaṃ katvâ attânaṃ || gâme gâmaṇikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
sanghassa añjaliṃ katvâ || idh-ekacce vandâm-aham || ||
Apaviddhâ[4] anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te[5] ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitaṃ ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesaṃ karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati[6] || sakkâ nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto[7] ñâtuṃ vâ daṭṭhuṃ vâ papuṇituṃ vâ ti || ||

3. Yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñateyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ[8] patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yâva subhâsitaṃ idam[9] bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || nâhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nâteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadâmîti || ||

5. Bhûtapubbâhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nâma isi ahosiṃ || Bhoja-putto iddhimâ vehâsaṅgamo[10] || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

[1] SS. kuṭiyaṃ. [2] S[3] unnalâ. [3] This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. [4] B. apaviṭṭhâ. [5] SS. tathevaca. [6] B. upapajjati here and further on. [7] B. antaṃ. [8] B. diṭṭheyyaṃ. [9] B. subhâsitaṃ cidaṃ here and further on. [10] S[2] vebhâ°.

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma daḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo[1] katupâsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tâlacchâyaṃ atipâteyya || ||

6. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarûpo padavîtihâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarupaṃ icchâgataṃ uppajji || ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pâpuṇissâmîti || ||

7. So khvâhaṃ[2] bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca[3] padavîtihârena aññatr-eva[4] asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivinodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî[5] vassasataṃ gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam[6] antarâ va[7] kâlaṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati nâhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñâteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadâmîti[8] ||

9. Na kho[9] panâham âvuso appatvâ lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi[10] || api khvâham[11] âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kaḷevare[12] saññimhi[13] samanake lokaṃ ca paññâpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagâminiṃ ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanaṃ ||
na ca appatvâ lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanaṃ ||
Tasmâ bhave lokavidû sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antaṃ samitâviñatvâ ||
nâsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayoguṇâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

---

[1] B. omits katayoggo. [2] S[1] kho ham. [3] B. omits ca. [4] S[1] aññato ca. [5] B. vassaṣataṃ jîvi. [6] All this passage from papuṇissâmi to lokassa antam is missing in S[3]. Almost the same part from antam papuṇissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S[1]. [7] SS. omit va. [8] After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho avuso najâyati° °patteyyanti vadâmi. [9] SS. ca. [10] SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmîti. [11] SS. câham. [12] S[1-2] kaḷebare; S[3] kalebare. [13] B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno
puññâni kayirâtha sukhâvahânîti || ||
2. 'Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayoguṇâ anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamâno ||
lokâmisaṃ pajahe santipekkho-ti[1] || ||

§ 8. *Nandivisâlo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Nandivisâlo devaputto[2] Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Catucakkaṃ navadvâraṃ || puṇṇam lobhena saṃyutaṃ ||
paṅkajâtaṃ mahâvîra || kathaṃ yâtrâ bhavissatîti[3] || ||
2. Chetvâ nandiṃ varattañ ca || icchâlobhañ ca pâpakaṃ ||
samûlaṃ taṇham[4] abbuyha || evaṃ yâtrâ bhavissatîti[5] || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantam Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ânanda Sâriputto ruccatîti || ||

3. Kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacitassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Paṇḍito bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto[6] || mahâpañño bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || puthupañño bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || hâsapañño[7] bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || javanapañño bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || tikkhapañño bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || appiccho bhante âyasmâ Sariputto || santuṭṭho bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || pavivitto bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || asaṃsaṭṭho bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || âraddhaviriyo bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || vattâ bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || codako bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyyâti || ||

[1] See above, Devatâ-S. I. 4. [2] S[3] Nandîvisâlo. [3] SS. bhavissati. [4] S[3] samûlataṇhaṃ. [5] See above, Devatâ-S. III. 9. [6] SS. add here: appiccho bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto, which will be found further on. [7] SS. hâsupañño (or bhâsu°), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda[1] abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacitassa Sâriputto na rucceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asaṃsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo[2] devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etaṃ Bhagavâ evam etaṃ Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe[3] || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyya || Aham pi[4] hi bhante yaññad[5] eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamiṃ etad eva bahulaṃ saddaṃ suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na rucceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ[6] vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveḷuriyo subho jâtimâ aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

[1] S[1-3] omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. [2] SS. Susîmo here and further on. [3] This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. [4] B. ahamhi. [5] S[2] yaññâ; S[2] yaṃñad; B. yadeva (by correction). [6] S[3] uccâvaca°.

parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamoditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

9. Seyyathâpi nâma nekkhaṃ[1] jambonadaṃ dakkhakammâraputtena sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ[2] paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisâ || pe || upadaṃseti ||

10. Seyyathâpi nâma[3] rattiyâ paccûsamayaṃ osadhitârakâ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devâputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti ||

11. Seyyathâpi nâma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabham abbhussukkamâno[4] sabbam âkâsagataṃ tamaṃ[5] abhivihacca[6] bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto âyasmantam Sâriputtam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññâto || Sâriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇâbhato[7] isîti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ ârabbha Susimaṃ devaputtaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññâto || Sâriputto akodhano ||
appiccho sorato danto || kâlaṃ kaṅkhati bhatiko[8] sudanto ti || ||

§ 10. *Nânâtitthiyâ.*

1. Evam me sutaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ nânâ-titthiya-sâvakâ devaputtâ Asamo ca Sahalî ca Niṃko ca Âkoṭako ca Veṭambarî ca[9] Mâṇava-gâmiyo ca abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ

[1] So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. [2] S[3] dakkhaṃ°; S[2] °puttena kusala°; B. °kammâraputtaukkâmukhasukusala°; C. kammâraputtaṃ ukkâmukhesukusalaṃ sampahaṭṭhaṃ. [3] SS. omit nâma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigâtavalâhake deve, of the next paragraph. [4] B. abbhussakkamâno. [5] S. tamagatam. [6] S[1-2] abhavihacca; B. abhivihañña. [7] SS. °vaṇṇabhato. [8] C. has bhattiko; SS. bhâvito. [9] B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṃkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇaṃ[1] Kassapam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||
pâpaṃ na pan-upassati[2] || puññaṃ vâ pana attano ||
sa ce[3] vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanaṃ ti[4] || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam[5] ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya[6] susaṃvutatto ||
vâcaṃ pahâya kalahaṃ janena ||
samo savajjâ[7] virato saccavâdi ||
na hi nûna tâdisaṃ karoti[8] pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nâṭaputtaṃ ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi[9] nipako bhikkhu || câtuyâma-susaṃvuto ||
diṭṭhaṃ sutañca âccikkhaṃ[10] || na hi nûna[11] kibbisî siyâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtitthiye ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigaṇṭho[12] ||
ye ca pime[13] Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||
gaṇassa satthâro[14] sâmaññapattâ[15] ||
na hi nûna te[16] sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarî devaputto Âkoṭakaṃ devaputtaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi[17] || ||

Sagâravenâpi[18] chavo[19] sigâlo[20] ||
na kutthako[21] sîhasamo kadâci ||
naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||
saṅkassarâcâro[22] na sataṃ[23] sarikkho ti || ||

[1] B. Puraṇaṃ. [2] S^1 pâpaṃ na sa panupassati; B na pâpaṃ samanupassati. [3] B. va ve. [4] SS. arajâti mâninti. [5] B. Makkhaliṃ°. [6] S^{1-2} tapoci (S^3 di) gucchâya. [7] B. pavajjâ. [8] SS. nahanûnatâdîpakaroti. [9] S^3 jegucchi. [10] SS. âcikkha. [11] SS. nahanûna°. [12] SS. Nigaṇḍho. [13] B. ye câ°. [14] SS. satthâte; S^3 has Purâṇassatthâte°. [15] SS. samañña°. [16] SS^{1-3} nahanûnate; S^1 nahunate. [17] SS. ajjhabhâsi. [18] So SS.; B. sîhâcaritena; C. saharacittena. [19] SS. javo. [20] B. C. siṅgâlo. [21] B. kotthako; C. kuṭṭhako. [22] C. vâcaro (?). [23] So B. and C.; SS. na taṃ.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvâvisitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ[1] || pâlayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ[2] ||
rûpe[3] ca ye niviṭṭhâse || devalokâbhinandino ||
te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti[4] || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ
ye antalikkhasmi[5] pabhâsavaṇṇâ ||
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ[6] ||
âmisaṃ va macchânaṃ vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mâṇava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahîyânaṃ[7] || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||
Seto himavatam seṭṭho || âdicco aghagâminaṃ ||
samuddo udadhînam[8] seṭṭho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatîti || ||

Nânâtitthiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo[9] ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||
Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtitthiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-saṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

[1] SS. ayutta (S[2] anutta) pâlayaṃ. [2] SS. pavivekayaṃ. [3] SS[2-3] rûpo. [4] SS. sanima°; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. [5] B. ye vaṇṇa°. [6] B. pasaṭṭhâ. [7] B. rajagahivânaṃ; S[1] râjagahîyyânaṃ. [8] B samuddodhadinaṃ (comp. Mahâvagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). [9] S[1] khelî; S[3] khemî; S[2] kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAṂYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi[1]-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârânîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam[2] pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijânâtîti[3] || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahârâja sammâvadamâno vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-taṃ[4] sammâvadamâno vadeyya || ahaṃ hi mahârâja[5] anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brâhmaṇâ saṅghino gaṇino gaṇâcariyâ ñâtâ yasassino titthakarâ sâdhu sammatâ bahujanassa || seyyathîdaṃ Puraṇo[6]-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosâlo Nigaṇṭho Nâṭaputto[7] Sañjayo-belaṭṭhaputto[8] Kakudho[9] Kaccâyano Ajito-kesakambalo[10] || te pi mayâ anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paṭijânâthâti[11] puṭṭhâ samânâ anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abisambuddho ti na paṭijânanti[12] || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jâtiyâ navo ca pabbajâyâti || ||

B. Passenadî always.

6. Cattâro kho me[1] mahârâja daharâ ti na uññâtabbâ daharâti na paribhotabbâ || katame cattâro || || Khattiyo kho mahârâja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || •|| Urago kho mahârâja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahârâja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahârâja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahârâja cattâro daharâ ti na uññâtabbâ daharâ ti na paribhotabbâ ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idaṃ vatvâna Sugato athâparam[2] etad avoca satthâ || ||

8. Khattiyaṃ jâtisampannaṃ || abhijâtaṃ yasassinaṃ ||
daharoti nâvajâneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||
ṭhânaṃ hi so manussindo rajjaṃ laddhâna khattiyo ||
so kuddho râjadaṇḍena || tasmiṃ pakkamate bhusaṃ ||
tasmâ taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jîvitam attano || ||

9. Gâme vâ yadi vâraññe || yattha passe bhujaṅgamaṃ ||
daharo ti nâvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||
uccâvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi[3] ||
so âsajja ḍaṃse[4] bâlaṃ || naraṃ nâriṃ ca[5] ekadâ ||
tasmâ taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jîvitam attano || ||

10. Pahûtabhakkhaṃ[6] jâlinaṃ[7] || pâvakaṃ[8] kaṇhavattaniṃ ||
daharo ti nâvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||
laddhâ hi so upâdânaṃ || mahâ hutvâna pâvako ||
so âsajja ḍahe[9] bâlaṃ || naraṃ nâriṃ ca[10] ekadâ ||
tasmâ tam parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jîvitam attano || ||

11. Vanaṃ yad aggi[11] ḍahati[12] || pâvako kaṇhavattanî ||
jâyanti tattha pârohâ[13] || ahorattânam accaye || ||

12. Yañ ca kho sîlasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasâ ||
na tassa puttâ pasavo || dâyâdâ vindare[14] dhanaṃ || ||
anapaccâ adâyâdâ || tâlavatthu[15] bhavanti te || ||

[1] B. omits me. [2] B. sugatâ || atha paraṃ. [3] S^{1-2} tejasî; S^{3} tejasâ. [4] S^{1} ḍaṃso; S^{1-3} ḍayho. [5] SS. naranârîca. [6] B. bahutaṃ; C. bahûta°. For pahûta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. [7] SS. jalinam. [8] C. reads pâcakaṃ, but notices pâvakaṃ as another reading. [9] SS. ḍaso. [10] S^{2-3} naranârica; S^{1} naranarîca. [11] B. vanam yaggi°. [12] S^{1-3} ḍayhati. The Jâtaka of the Catukka-nipâta, V. 5 begins vanaṃ yadâggi ḍahati, which seems to be the true reading. [13] SS. pâroga. [14] SS. vindate. [15] SS. tâlâ (and perhaps nâlâ S^{2-3}) vatthu.

13. Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano || bhujaṅgamaṃ pâvakañca || khattiyaṃ ca yasassinaṃ || bhikkhuṃ ca sîlasampannaṃ || sammad-eva samâcare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti[1] || evam evaṃ Bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esâhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhante[2] Bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ[3] saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ ârâme[4] || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammâ ajjhattam uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâyâti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahârâja purisassa dhammâ ajjhattaṃ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâya || || Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahârâja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâya || || Doso kho mahârâja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâya || || Moho kho mahârâja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâya || || Ime kho mahârâja tayo purisassa dhammâ ajjhattam uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsuvihârâyâ ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pâpacetasaṃ || himsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâraṃ va samphalan-ti[5] || ||

[1] SS. dakkhintîti; B. dakkhanti. [2] SS. omit bhante. [3] S[3] pânupetaṃ. [4] SS. evam me sutam. [5] S[1-2] tañcasâram°; S[3] omits va; C. tecasâraṃ va saphalan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Râjâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu[1] kho bhante jâtassa aññatra jarâmaraṇâ ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahârâja aññatra jarâmaraṇâ || ||

4. Ye pi te mahârâja khattiya-mahâsalâ aḍḍhâ[2] mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ pahûta-jâtarûparajatâ pahûta-vittûpakaraṇâ[3] pahûta-dhanadhaññâ || tesam pi jâtânaṃ natthi aññatra jarâmaraṇâ || ||

5. Ye pi te mahârâja brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlâ gahapati-mahâsâlâ aḍḍhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ pahûta-jâtarûparajatâ pahûta-vittûpakaraṇâ pahûta-dhanadhaññâ || tesam pi jâtânaṃ natthi aññatra jarâmaraṇâ ||

6. Ye pi[4] te mahârâja bhikkhû arahanto khîṇâsavâ vusitavanto[5] kata-karaṇîyâ ohitabhârâ anuppattasadatthâ parikkhîna-bhava-saṃyojanâ sammadaññâ vimuttâ || tesaṃ pâyaṃ kâyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti[6] || ||

7. Jîranti ve râjarathâ sucittâ ||
atho sarîram pi jaram upeti ||
satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||
santo have sabbhi pavedayantîti[7] || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha[8] mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || kesaṃ nu kho piyo attâ kesaṃ appiyo attâ ti || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kâyena duccaritaṃ caranti || vâcâya duccaritam caranti || manasâ duccaritaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attâ || kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attâ ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attâ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

[1] SS. omit nu. [2] B. atthâ. [3] C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇâ; S[1] has cittu instead of vittu in the next paragraph. [4] SS. hi. [5] S[1-2] vusitamanto. [6] B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhâvo. [7] See Dhammapada, V. 151. [8] SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanâ va[1] attano karonti || tasmâ tesam appiyo attâ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vâcâya sucaritaṃ caraṇti || manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti || tesaṃ piyo attâ || kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attâti || atha kho tesam piyo attâ || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te[2] attanâ va[3] attano[4] karonti || tasmâ tesaṃ piyo attâti || ||

5. Evam etam mahârâja evam etaṃ mahârâja || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmâ tesaṃ appiyo attâ ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahârâja kâyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmâ tesaṃ piyo attâ ti[5] || ||

6. Attânañ ce piyaṃ jaññâ || na nam pâpena saṃyuje ||
na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakârinâ[6] || ||
Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato[7] mânusaṃ bhavaṃ ||
kiṃ hi[8] tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca âdâya gacchati || ||
kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va anapâyinî || ||
Ubho[9] puññañca pâpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha ||
taṃ hi tassa[10] sakaṃ hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâ va[11] anapâyinî[12] ||
Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparâyikaṃ ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti[13] || ||

§ 5. *Attânarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idaṃ mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Kesaṃ nu kho rakkhito attâ kesam arakkhito attâ ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho[14] keci kâyena duccaritaṃ caranti vâcâya duccaritaṃ caranti manasâ duccaritaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito[15] attâ || kiñcâpi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya || assa-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

[1] S[1-2] ca. [2] SS. omit te. [3] S[1-2] ca. [4] SS. attânaṃ. [5] The abridgments are in SS. only. [6] B. dukkaṭa°. [7] SS. jahate. [8] SS kiñca. [9] S[2-3] omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S[2]. [10] S[1-2] tassaṃ. [11] S [1-2] have châyâya. [12] B. anupâyinî here and above. [13] This and the preceding gâthâ but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. [14] B. ko; S[3] hi. [15] SS. add hoti.

kâyo vâ rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || Bâhira h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ ajjhattikâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ[1] || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritam caranti vâcâya sucaritaṃ caranti manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti tesaṃ rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthikâyo rakkheyya || na assa-kâyo rakkheyya || na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho tesaṃ rakkhito attâ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h-esâ rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ bâhirâ || tasmâ tesaṃ rakkhito attâ ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahârâja evam etaṃ mahârâja || || Ye hi keci mahârâja kâyena duccaritaṃ caranti || pe || tesaṃ rakkhito attâ || || Tam kissa hetu || bâhirâ h-esâ[2] mahârâja rakkhâ n-esa rakkhâ ajjhattikâ || tasmâ tesam arakkhito attâ || || Ye ca kho[3] keci mahârâja kâyena sucaritaṃ caranti vâcâya sucaritaṃ caranti manasâ sucaritaṃ caranti tesaṃ rakkhito attâ || kiñcâpi te n-eva hatthi-kâyo rakkheyya na assa-kâyo rakkheyya na ratha-kâyo rakkheyya na patti-kâyo rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attâ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ajjhattikâ h-esâ mahârâja rakkhâ n-esâ rakkhâ[4] bâhirâ || tasmâ tesaṃ rakkhito attâ ti || ||

6. Kâyena samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu vâcâya samvaro ||
manasâ samvaro sâdhu || sâdhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
sabbattha-samvuto lajjî || rakkhito ti pavuccatîti[5] || ||

§ 6. *Appakâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallînassa evaṃ cetaso paravitakko udapâdi || || Appakâ te sattâ lokasmiṃ ye uḷâre uḷâre[6] bhoge labhitvâ na c-eva[7] majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva[8] bahutarâ sattâ lokasmiṃ ye uḷare bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pa-

[1] S[1-2] attâti. [2] SS. omit h- here and further on. [3] B. ye hi. [4] SS. na instead of nesâ rakkhâ. [5] Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. [6] So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of uḷâre here and further on. [7] S[3] na instead of naceva. [8] SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭipajjantîti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahârâja evam etaṃ mahârâja[1] || || Appakâ te mahârâja sattâ lokasmiṃ ye uḷâre uḷâre bhoge labhitvâ na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedhaṃ âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarâ sattâ lokasmiṃ ye uḷâre uḷâre bhoge labhitvâ majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca[2] vippaṭipajjantîti || ||

4. Sârattâ kâma-bhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ ||
atisâraṃ na bujjhanti[3] || migâ[4] kûṭam va odditaṃ[5] ||
pacchâsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipâko hi-ssa pâpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa.*[6]

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhâhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe[7] nisinno passâmi khattiyamahâsâle pi brâhmaṇamahâsâle pi gahapatimahâsâle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûparajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe pahûta-dhanadhaññe kâmahetu kâmanidânam kâmâdhikaraṇaṃ sampajâna-musâ bhâsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dâni me atthakaraṇena || bhadramukho[8] dâni atthakaraṇena paññâyissatîti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahârâja[9] khattiya-mahâsâlâ brâhmaṇamahâsâlâ gahapati-mahâsâlâ aḍḍhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajatâ pahûta-vittûpakaraṇâ pahûta-dhanadhaññâ kâmahetu kâmanidânaṃ kâmâdhikaraṇaṃ sampajâna-musâ bhâsanti || tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti || ||

4. Sârattâ kâmabhogesu || giddhâ kâmesu mucchitâ ||
atisâraṃ na bujjhanti || macchâ khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||
pacchâsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipâko hi-ssa pâpako ti[10] || ||

[1] The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). [2] SS. omit ca. [3] C. ajjanti. [4] SS. magâ. [5] So S³; S² oḍḍhitam; B. oṭṭitam; S¹ doubtful. [6] B. Aṭṭakâraka. [7] So SS. and C.; B. aṭṭakaraṇe. [8] So B. and C.; S¹ bhadrathamukho; S¹ bhadâtha°. [9] B. Evam etaṃ mahârâja evam etaṃ mahârâja ye pi te mahârâja°. [10] Cf. the gâthâ of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikâ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikâya deviyâ saddhiṃ uparipasâdavaragato hoti || ||

3. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca|| || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

4. Natthi kho me mahârâja koc-añño[1] attanâ piyataro[2] || tuyhaṃ pana mahârâja atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

5. Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

6. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo pâsâdâ orohitvâ[3] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7. Idhâhaṃ bhante Mallikâya deviyâ saddhiṃ uparipâsâdavaragato Mallikaṃ deviṃ etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te[4] Mallike koc-añño attanâ piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikâ devî mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahârâja koci añño attanâ piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahârâja atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttâhaṃ bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imam gâthaṃ abhâsi || ||

Sabbâ disânuparigamma[5] cetasâ ||
n-ev-ajjhagâ piyataram attanâ kvaci ||
evam piyo puthu attâ paresaṃ ||
tasmâ na hiṃse param attakâmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi[6]-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha[7]-satâni pañca ca vacchatara-satâni pañca ca vacchatarî-satâni pañca

[1] S¹⁻² kociñño; S³ koci añño. [2] S² and B. add ti. [3] SS. otaritvâ. [4] SS. omit te. [5] SS. disâ anupari°. [6] B. Pasenadissa. [7] S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni[1] thûṇûpanitâni[2] honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ[3] pessâ[4] ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi daṇḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti[5] || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu[6] || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ paccabhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdiṃsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti[7] || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchatara-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûṇûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi daṇḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ[8] parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedhaṃ[9] purisamedhaṃ || sammâpâsaṃ vâjapeyyaṃ[10] ||
niraggaḷaṃ mahârambhâ[11] || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||
ajeḷakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||
na tam sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||
Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlaṃ sadâ ||
ajeḷakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||
etaṃ sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||
etaṃ yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||
etaṃ hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||
yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasîdanti ca devatâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena[12] mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi[13] appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

[1] S[1]-[3] usabha; S[1] ubha, further on usabha. [2] B. thunu°; C. thunû°. [3] B. adds dâsîtivâ here and further on. [4] B. pesâ. [5] § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3. [6] SS. pavisiṃsu. [7] SS. omit hoti. [8] B. rodamânâ. [9] B. and C. sassamedham. [10] B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyaṃ. [11] SS. add mahâyaññâ. [12] S[1] Pasenadi kosalena. [13] S[1] annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu[1] || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkamiṃsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdiṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Idha bhante raññâ Pasenadinâ[2] kosalena mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi appekacce saṅkhalikâhî ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||
yad âyasam dârujaṃ pabbajañ ca || ||
sârattarattâ maṇikuṇḍalesu ||
puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||
etam daḷham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||
ohârinaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ ||
etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||
anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyâti[4] || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna[3]-rakkhito ||
Appakâ Atthakaraṇa[5] || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

Chapter II. Dutiyo-vaggo.

§ 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito bahidvâra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

[1] S[3] (and also S[2]) omit Sâvatthim° pâvisiṃsu. [2] So all the MSS. [3] SS. attena. [4] See Dhammapada, verse 346. [5] B. attakârakâ.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca[1] jaṭilâ satta ca nigaṇṭhâ satta ca acelâ satta ca ekasâṭakâ satta ca paribbâjakâ parulha-kaccha-nakha-lomâ khârividham[2] âdâya Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||.

4. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ dakkhiṇa-jânu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvâ || yena te satta ca jaṭilâ satta ca nigaṇṭhâ satta ca acelâ satta ca ekasâṭakâ satta ca paribbâjakâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ tikkhattuṃ nâmaṃ sâvesi || || Râjâhaṃ bhante Pasenadi-kosalo râjâham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu[3] sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu[4] sattasu ca ekasâṭakesu sattasu ca paribbâjakesu || yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te[5] bhante loke arahanto vâ arahatta-maggaṃ vâ samâpannâ ete tesam aññatarâ ti || ||

7. Dujjânaṃ kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâma-bhoginâ putta-sambâdha-samayaṃ[6] ajjhâvasantena kâsika-candanaṃ paccanubhontena mâlâ-gandha-vilepanam dhârayantena jâtarûparajataṃ sâdiyantena ime vâ arahanto ime vâ arahantamaggaṃ samâpannâ ti ||

8. Samvâsena kho mahârâja sîlaṃ veditabbaṃ || taṃ ca kho dîghena addhunâ[7] na itaram[8] || manasi-karotâ no amanasi karotâ[9] || paññâvatâ no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohârena kho mahârâja soceyyaṃ veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaraṃ || manasi-karotâ no amanasikarotâ || paññavatâ no duppaññena ||

10. Âpadâsu kho mahârâja thâmo veditabbo || so ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasikarotâ na amanasikarotâ || paññavatâ no duppaññena ||

[1] Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. [2] B. dârividham; C. khârivividham; SS. vividham (omitting dâ-ri or khâ-ri). [3] S²-³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca. [4] S³ acelakesu. [5] SS. yenate. [6] S¹-² sutta°; S³ sambodha (?)°; SS. sayanaṃ. [7] C. addhana. [8] B. has always ittaraṁ; SS. oftentimes; C. has also ittaram. [9] B. amanasikârâ always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho[1] mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaraṃ || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ[2] bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânaṃ kho etaṃ mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmabhoginâ || pe || paññâvatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ[3] ocarakâ[4] janapadam ocaritâ[5] âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ociṇṇam[6] ahaṃ pacchâ osâpayissami[7] ||

14. Idâni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavatthâ[8] pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârayissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||
na vissase[9] ittara-dassaṇena ||
susaññatânaṃ[10] hi viyañjanena ||
asaññatâ lokam imaṃ caranti ||
Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo[11] va ||
lohaḍḍhamâso[12] va suvaṇṇachanno ||
caranti eke[13] parivârachannâ ||
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti[14] || ||

§ 2. *Pañca-râjâno.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ râjûnaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhânaṃ pañcahi kâma-guṇehi samappitânaṃ samaṅgi-bhûtânaṃ paricârayamânânaṃ ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rûpâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacco evam evam âhaṃsu || gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

[1] S¹-² sakacchâ kho°. [2] So S¹; S²-³ omit the word; B. cîdam. [3] SS. corâ. [4] So B. and C.; S¹-³ okacarâ; S³ okâcarâ. [5] SS. otaritvâ. [6] SS. otîṇṇam. [7] S¹-² oyâyissâmi; S³ obhâyissâmi. [8] SS. odâtavatthavasanâ. [9] S¹-² vissahe. [10] S¹-² susaññâtânaṃ. [11] SS. °mattikâ°. [12] SS. lohaddha°. [13] B. loke. [14] SS. sobhamâneti.

âhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te râjâno[1] nâsakkhiṃsu aññaṃ aññaṃ saññâpetuṃ[2] || ||

4. Atha kho[3] râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo te râjâno etad avoca || || Âyâma marisâ || yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamissâma || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissâma[4] || Yathâ no Bhagavâ byâkarissati tathâ naṃ dhâreyyâmâ ti[5] || ||

5. Evam marisâ ti kho te râjâno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca râjâno Pasenadi-pamukhâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdiṃsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhâkaṃ pañcannam râjûnaṃ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitânaṃ samaṅgibhûtânaṃ paricârayamânaṃ ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rupâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || rûpâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Kin-nu kho bhante kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manâpa-pariyantam[6] khvâhaṃ mahârâja pañcasu[7] kâmaguṇesu aggan-ti vadâmi || Te ca[8] mahârâja rûpâ ekaccassa[9] manâpâ honti te ca[10] rûpâ ekaccassa amanâpâ honti || Yehi ca yo[11] rûpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rûpehi aññaṃ rûpam uttaritaraṃ[12] vâ paṇîtataraṃ vâ na pattheti || te tassa rûpâ paramâ honti || te tassa rûpâ anuttarâ honti || ||

9. Te ca mahârâja saddâ || pe || Te[13] ca mahârâja gandhâ || Te ca mahârâja rasâ || Te ca mahârâja poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa manâpâ honti[14] || Te ca poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanâpâ honti ||

[1] S$^{1-3}$ mahârâjâno. [2] S^{2} ñâpetuṃ. [3] S$^{1-3}$ omit kho. [4] S^{3} aroceyyâmâ ti; S^{1} Bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchâma; S^{2} omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. [5] B. dhâressâmâti. [6] SS. manappariyantiṃ (S^{3} omitting ṃ). [7] S$^{1-3}$ omit su. [8] SS. tañce°. [9] SS. ekassa. [10] SS. va. [11] SS..so. [12] S. uttarîtaram; S^{2} uttataram (?). [13] This abridgment is in SS. only. [14] This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo || so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritaraṃ vâ panîtataram vâ na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbâ paramâ honti || te tassa poṭṭhabbâ anuttarâ hontîti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko[1] upâsako tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upâsako uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti mam Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâti || ||

11. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Candanaṅgalikâti[2] Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upâsako Bhagavato sammukhâ tad-anurûpâyâ gâthâya abhitthavi[3] || ||

Padumaṃ yathâ kokanadaṃ[4] sugandhaṃ ||
pâto siyâ phullam avîtagandhaṃ ||
angîrasam passa virocamânaṃ ||
tapantam âdiccam iv-antalikkhe-ti[5] || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarâjâno Candanaṅgalikam upâsakam pañcahi saṅgehi acchâdesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upâsako tehi pañcahi uttarâsaṅgehi Bhagavantam acchâdesîti || ||

§ 3. *Doṇapâka.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapâkaṃ sudaṃ[6] bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttâvî mahassâsî yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ râjânaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ bhuttâviṃ mahassâsiṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi ||

Manujassa sadâ satîmato ||
mattam jânato laddha-bhojane[7] ||
tanu tassa[8] bhavanti vedanâ ||
saṇikaṃ jîrati âyu pâlayan-ti[9] || ||

[1] S[1]-[3] Candanaṅkaliko; S[2] Candanaṅkalîko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. [2] S[2] Candanâṅkaliyâti. [3] B. abhitthati. [4] B. kokanudaṃ. [5] Quoted J. 1. 116. [6] C. doṇapâkasudaṃ (which it resolves into doṇapakaṃ sudaṃ); B. doṇapâkakuram. [7] B. °bhojanaṃ. [8] B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. [9] See Fausböll's Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mânavo rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ mâṇavaṃ âmantesi || || Ehi tvam tâta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham pariyâpuṇitvâ mama bhattâbhihâre[1] bhâsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahâpaṇasataṃ kahâpaṇasatam[2] niccabhikkhaṃ pavaṭṭayissâmîti || ||

6. Evam devâti[3] kho Sudassano mâṇavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvâ[4] Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham pariyâpuṇitvâ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattâbhihâre sudaṃ bhâsati || ||

Manujassa[5] sadâ satîmato ||
mattaṃ jânato laddhabhojane[6] ||
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanâ ||
saṇikam jîrati âyu pâlayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nâḷikodanaparamatâya saṇṭhâsi || ||

8. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto[7] pâṇinâ gattâni anumajjanto tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânam udânesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavâ atthena anukampi ||
diṭṭhadhammikena c-eva samparâyikena câ ti[8] || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgâme dve vuttâni.*

Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu[9] vedehiputto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ[10] râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî ||

2. Assosi kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senam sannayhitvâ[11] mamaṃ abbhuyyâto yena Kâsîti || ||

3. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattuṃ vedehi-puttam paccuyyâsi yena Kâsî || ||

---

[1] B. repeats bhattâbhihâre; S[1-2] mama bhihâre; S[2] mama bhihâro. [2] S[1-2] do not repeat kahâpaṇasataṃ. [3] SS. paramam hoti. [4] SS. paṭissutvâ. [5] SS. maṇujassa. [6] B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. [7] B. su-sallikhita°. [8] S[2] samparayike câ ti; S[1] samparayikenâcâti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). [9] B. Ajâtasatthu, always. [10] S[1] sannayahitvâ; S[2] sanyahitvâ. [11] S[1-2] sannayahitvâ.

4. Atha kho râjâ ca mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgâmesuṃ || || Tena kho pana saṅgâme râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjânam Passenadi-kosalam parâjesi || parâjito ca râjâ Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva râjadhânim [1] Sâvatthim [2] pâyâsi [3] || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu [4] || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ [5] pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdiṃsu || ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

6. Idha bhante râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehî-putto caturâṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ [6] râjânaṃ Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî || || Assosi kho bhante râjâ Passenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ mamaṃ abbhuyyâto yena Kâsîti || || Atha kho bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ râjânam Mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâsî yena Kâsî || || Attha kho bhante râjâ ca mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangâmesuṃ || || Tasmiṃ kho pana [7] saṅgâme râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam parâjesi || parâjito ca bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evâ râjadhânim [8] Sâvatthim paccuyyâsîti || ||

7. Râjâ [9] bhikkhave mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto pâpa-mitto pâpasahâyo pâpa-sampavaṅko || râjâ ca [10] bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kâlyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalâyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatañ ca [11] bhikkhave râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattiṃ dukkhaṃ sessati [12] parâjito ti || ||

Jayaṃ veram pasavati || dukkaṃ seti parâjito ||
upasanto sukham seti || hitvâ jayam parâjayan-ti [13] || ||

5.

8. Atha kho râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto catu-

---

[1] B. saṅgâmâ râjaṭhâniṃ. [2] S[1] adds yaṃ. [3] B. paccuyyâsi. [4] S[2]-[3] pavisiṃsu; B. cariṃsu. [5] SS. pavisitvâ. [6] S[2] sannayahitvâ. [7] B. adds bhante. [8] B. saṅgâma râjaṭhânim as above. [9] S[3] adds hi. [10] B. adds kho. [11] B ajjeva. [12] B. seti. [13] See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ[1] râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî || ||

9. Assosi kho râjâ Passenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ[2] mamaṃ abbhuyâto yena Kâsî ti || ||

10. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâti yena Kâsî ||

11. Atha kho râjâ ca mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgâmesuṃ || || Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgâme râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo râjânaṃ mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam parâjesi jîvagâhaṃ ca nam aggahesi[3] || ||

12. Atha kho[4] rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcâpi kho myâyam[5] râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa[6] dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhâgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nûnâham rañño mâgadhassa Ajâtasattusso[7] vedehi-puttassa sabbaṃ hatthi-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam assa-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbaṃ ratha-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam patti-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ jîvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo rañño mâgadhassa Ajâtasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ || pe || jîvantam eva nam ossajji[8] || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu[9] || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ[10] pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdiṃsu || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

[1] S² sannayahitvâ. [2] S¹ sannayihitvâ ; S² sannayahitvâ here and in the next paragraph. [3] S¹ aggahehi. [4] SS. omit Atha kho. [5] S³ mayaṃ. [6] S² dubbhautassa ; S³ abbhantassa. [7] SS. Ajâtasattussa. [8] So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S³ only) ; but S¹-² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jîvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji) ; S¹ jîvantam eva naṃ mevanaṃ ossaji (from the first jîvantaṃ) ; S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. [9] S¹-³ pavisiṃsu. [10] S¹-³ pavisitvâ.

15. Idha bhante râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî || Assosi kho bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Âjatasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ mamaṃ abbhuyâto yena Kâsî ti || || Atha kho bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvâ râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâsi [1] || || Atha kho bhante râjâ ca mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto râjâ ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgâmesuṃ || || Tasmiṃ kho pana [2] saṅgâme râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo râjânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam parâjesi jîvagâhañ ca nam aggahesi [3] || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || Kiñcâpi kho myâyam râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa [4] dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhâgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nûnâham rañño mâgadhassa Ajâtasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbaṃ hatthi-kâyam paridâyitvâ || sabbam assa-kâyam || sabbaṃ ratha-kâyam || sabbam patti-kâyam paridâyitvâ jîvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti [5] || || Atha kho bhante râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo rañño mâgadhassa Ajâtasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbaṃ hatthi-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam assa-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbaṃ ratha-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ sabbam patti-kâyam pariyâdiyitvâ jîvantam eva nam [6] ossajjîti [7] || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velayam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yâvassa upakappati ||
yadâ c-aññe [8] vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||
ṭhânaṃhi maññati [9] bâlo || yâva pâpaṃ na paccati ||
yadâ ca paccati pâpam [10] || atha bâlo dukkham nigacchati || ||
hantâ labhati [11] hantâram || jetâram labhati [12] jayaṃ ||
akkosako ca akkosaṃ || rosetârañ ca rosako [13] ||
atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatîti || ||

[1] B. adds yena kâsî. [2] B. adds bhante. [3] S[1] aggahehi as above. [4] SS. adubbhassa. [5] S[3] ossajeyyan. [6] B. omits nam. [7] S[1-3] (perhaps[2]) ossajîti. [8] S[3] yadâcaṃñâ° ; S[2] yadâcakkhoññâ vilumpanti. [9] S[1-3] maññatî ; S[3] maññatîti. [10] See Dhammapada, v. 69. [11] SS. labhati hantâ. [12] SS. labhate. [13] S[3] rosato paṭirosako ; S[1-2] rosato pacarosako.

× § 6. *Dhitâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena râjâ Pasenâdi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ârocesi || Mallikâ deva[1] devî dhîtaraṃ vijâtâ ti || ||

4. Evam vutte râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo anattamano ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṃ[2] viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Itthîpi hi ekaccî[3] yâ || seyyo[4] posâ[5] janâdhipa ||
medhâvinî sîlavatî || sassu-devâ patibbatâ || ||
tassâ yo jâyati poso || sûro hoti disampati ||
tâdiso subhariyâ[6] putto || rajjam pi anusâsatî ti[7] || ||

§ 7. *Appamâda* (1).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha[8] tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparâyikaṃ câ ti || ||

3. Atthi kho mahârâja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparâyikaṃ câ ti || ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparâyikaṃ câ ti || ||

5. Appamâdo kho mahârâja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhigghayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparâyikaṃ câ ti[9] || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici jaṅgamânam[10] pâṇânam padajatâni sabbâni tâni hatthipade samodhânaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhâyati yad idam mahantena[11] || evam eva kho mahârâja eko dhammo

[1] SS. omit deva. [2] So B; S[1-2]; S[3] anattañcanaṃ. [3] All the MSS. ekacci. [4] C. seyyâ. [5] C. seems to read posâ; B., SS posa. [6] S[2] B. tadisâ; SS. subhagiyâ. [7] B. anussâsatîti. [8] B samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. [9] S[1] adds âyum ârogyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ [10] B. jaṅgalánam. [11] B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparâyikam câ ti || ||

6. Âyum ârogiyaṃ[1] vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccâkulînataṃ[2] ||
ratiyo patthayantena[3] || uḷârâ aparâparâ || ||
appamâdam pasaṃsanti || puññakriyâsu paṇḍitâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhâti paṇḍito || ·
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko || ||
atthâbhisamayâ dhîro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatîti[4] || ||

§ 8. *Appamâda* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisîdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || Svâkhyâto[5] Bhagavatâ dhammo || so ca kho kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavankassa || no pâpa-mittassa no papa-sahâyassa no pâpa-sampavaṅkassâ ti[6] || ||

3. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || svâkhyâto mahârâja mayâ dhammo || so ca kho kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pâpa-mittassa no pâpa-sahâyassa no pâpa-sampavaṅkassâ ti || ||

4. Ekam idâhaṃ[7] mahârâja samayam Sakkesu[8] viharâmi Sakyânaṃ[9] nigame[10] || ||

5. Atho kho mahârâja Ânando bhikkhu yenâhaṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahârâja Ânando bhikkhu mam etad avoca || || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idaṃ kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ ti || ||

6. Evam vuttâham mahârâja[11] Ânandam bhikkhum etad avocam[12] || Mâ h-evam Ânanda mâ h-evam Ânanda || sakalam eva h-idam Ânanda[13] brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyâṇa-

---

[1] SS. âroggiyaṃ. [2] S^1 ubba (ucca ?) kuli°; B. uccâkuli°. [3] So B. and C.; SS. patthayânena; SS. °kiriyâsu. [4] Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). [5] SS. svâkkhâto here and further on. [6] B. sampavaṅkassa. [7] So all the MSS. [8] S^1 adds nâgarakaṇṇâ; S^{2-3} nâgarakaṃ. [9] S^2 omits sakyânaṃ. [10] B. nigâmo; S^1 nigamo; S^3 gâme; S^2 game. The true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nâma sakyânaṃ nigame. [11] S^3 etaṃ mahaṃ (with erasure); S^2 Eva . . . râja, the interval being left empty. [12] S^3 avocuṃ. [13] SS. omit Ânanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ || kalyaṇa-mittassa etam[1] Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam ṃaggam bahulî-karissati[2] ||

7. Kathañ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-diṭṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapari-ṇamiṃ || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjîvam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇamiṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavaṅkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi[3] Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgamma jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ[4] parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-pari-deva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti[5] || Iminâ kho etam[6] Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbaṃ || yathâ sakalam ev-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyaṇa-sampavaṅkatâti[7] || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ti[8] || evaṃ hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbaṃ || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ayam

[1] SS. °idaṃ. [2] SS. °karissatîti. [3] SS. omit hi. [4] B. vyâdhito. [5] SS. parimuccantîti. [6] SS evaṃ. [7] This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggo of the Magga-Saṃyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikâya,—the Mahâvaggo); it is entitled Upaḍḍha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). [8] All this phrase is omitted by S³.

eko dhammo upanissâya vihâtabbo appamâdo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissayâ ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya khattiyânam pi anuyuttânaṃ[1] evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya negamajânapadassa[2] pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhâgâram pi[3] guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissatîti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamânena || uḷâre aparâpare ||
appamâdam pasaṃsanti || puñña-kriyâsu[4] paṇḍitâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhâti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko ||
atthâbhisamayâdhîro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatîti[5] || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kâlakato[6] || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || asîti[7] bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

---

[1] B. anuyantânam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S[2]. [2] B. nigamajanapadassa. [3] S[2]-[3] omit kosa. [4] SS. kiriyâsu. [5] Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). [6] B. kâlaṃkato here and further on. [7] B. adds ca.

pana vâdo rûpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kaṇâjakam[1] bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti tipakkhavasaṇaṃ[2] || || Evarûpo yânabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yâti paṇṇacchattakena dhârîyamânenâ ti || ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || asappuriso kho mahârâja uḷâre bhoge labhitvâ n-ev-attânam[3] sukheti pîneti || na mâtapitaro sukheti pîneti || na puttadâram sukheti pîneti || na dâsa-kammakaraporise sukheti pîneti || na mittâmacce sukheti pîneti[4] || na samaṇa-brâhmaṇesu[5] uddhaggikaṃ[6] dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhâpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipâkaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammâ aparibhuñjamâne râjâno vâ haranti || corâ vâ haranti || aggi vâ ḍahati[7] || udakam vâ vahati || appiyâ vâ dâyadâ[8] haranti || || Evaṃ sante[9] mahârâja bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamânâ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ ||

5. Seyyathâpi mahârâja amanussaṭṭhâne pokkharanî acchodakâ[10] sîtodakâ[11] sâtodakâ[12] setakâ[13] supatitthâ[14] ramaṇîyâ || taṃ jano[15] n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahâyeyya na yathâ paccayaṃ vâ kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahârâja udakaṃ sammâ aparibhuñjiyamânam parikkhayam gaccheyya no paribhogaṃ || || Evam eva[16] kho mahârâjâ asappuriso uḷâre bhoge labhitvâ n-ev-attânaṃ sukheti pîneti[17] || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamânâ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ || ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahârâja uḷâre bhoge labhitvâ attânam sukheti pîneti mâtâpitaro sukheti pîneti puttadâraṃ sukheti pîneti dâsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pîneti mittâmacce sukheti pîneti samaṇesu brâhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhâpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipâkaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammâparibhuñjamâne n-eva râjâno

[1] S^2 ka (or ta ?) ṇâkajakam ; C. kâṇâjakam ; B. kaṇâekam. [2] SS. dhâretîtipakkha°. [3] S^3 neva attânam ; S^2 nevaputtânam. [4] So S^2 ; S^3 pîṇeti (twice) pîneti (thrice) ; B. piṇeti ; S^1 pîneti (once) jîṇeti (four times). [5] B. samaṇesu brâhmaṇesu. [6] SS. uddhaggiyaṃ. [7] S^3 dayhati. [8] SS. add vâ. [9] B. sate. [10] SS. acchodikâ. [11] S -[3] sitodikâ ; S^1 sitotâdikâ. [12] S^1 sâtodikâ ; omitted by S^{2-3} ; explained by C. [13] B. setokâ. [14] S^3 âpatiṭṭhâ ; S^1 â° corrected in su°. [15] S^{1-2} râjâno ; S^3 mahâjano. [16] S^{1-2} evam evaṃ. [17] B. piṇeti ; S^3 pîṇeti (here), pîneti (four times) ; S^1 jîṇeti always.

haranti na corâ haranti na aggi ḍahati na udakam vahati na appiyâ pi dâyâdâ haranti || || Evam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogaṃ gacchanti no parikkhayaṃ || ||

7. Seyyathâpi mahârâja gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharaṇî acchodakâ sîtodakâ sâtodakâ[1] setakâ supatitthâ ramaṇîyâ || taṃ ca[2] jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahâyeyya pi yathâpaccayam pi kâreyya || evaṃ hi taṃ mahârâja udakam sammâparibhuñjamañam[3] paribhogaṃ gaccheyya no parikkhayaṃ[4] || || Evam eva kho mahârâja sappuriso uḷâre bhoge labhitvâ attânaṃ sukheti || pe || Evaṃ sante bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogaṃ gacchanti no parikkhayan-ti || ||

8. Amanussaṭṭhâne udakaṃ vasitaṃ ||
tad apeyyamânam parisosam eti ||
evaṃ dhanaṃ kâ-puriso labhitvâ ||
n-ev-attanâ bhuñjati[5] no dadâti || ||
dhîro ca viññû[6] adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati[7] kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so ñâtî-sanghaṃ nisabho bharitvâ[4] ||
anindito saggam upeti ṭhânan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho râjânaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvaṃ mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhi-gahapati kâlakato || tam aham aputtakaṃ sâpateyyaṃ râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || sataṃ bhante satasahassâni[8] hiraññassa || ko pana vâdo rûpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇâjakaṃ bhuñjati bilangadutiyaṃ || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti[9] ti-

[1] SS. acchodikâ sîtodikâ sâtodikâ; B. °setodâkâ. [2] SS. omits ca. [3] B. bhuñjiyamânam. [4] SS. gaccheyyamâno parisosam. [5] SS. paribhuñjati. [6] S¹ viññu [6] S¹-² bhuñjatî. [7] So S³ only; S¹-² have haritvâ; S² has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °sanghe na (or ni?) sabhâ caritvâ. [8] SS. °sahassânaṃ. [9] SS. dharetî.

pakkhavasanam || Evarûpo yâna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yâti paṇṇachattakena dhâriyamânenâ ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || bhûtapubbaṃ so mahârâja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ[1] nâma paccekabuddhaṃ[2] piṇḍapâtena paṭipâdesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti vatvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi datvâ ca pana pacchâ vippaṭisârî ahosi || varaṃ etaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ dâsâ vâ kammakarâ vâ bhuñjeyyun-ti[3] || bhâtu ca pana ekaputtaṃ[4] sâpateyyassa kâraṇâ jîvitâ voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahârâja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikhim[5] paccekabuddham piṇḍapâtena paṭipâdesi || tassa kammassa vipâkena[6] sattakhattum sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajji[7] || tass-eva kammassa vipâkâvasesena imissâ yeva Sâvatthiyâ sattakkhattuṃ seṭṭhittam[8] kâresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahârâja seṭṭhi gahapati datvâ pacchâ vippaṭisârî ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ dâsâ vâ kammakarâ vâ bhuñjeyyun-ti[9] || tassa kammassa vipâkena nâssuḷârâya bhatta-bhogâya cittaṃ namati || nâssuḷârâya vatthabhogâya cittaṃ namati || nâssuḷârâya yâna-bhogâya cittaṃ namati || nâss-uḷârâṇam pañcannaṃ kâma-guṇânaṃ bhogâya cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahârâja seṭṭhi gahapati bhâtuca[10] pana ekaputtakaṃ[11] sâpateyyassa kâraṇâ jîvitâ voropesi || tassa kammassa vipâkena bahûni vassâni bahûni vassa-satâni[12] bahûni vassa-sahassâni bahûni vassa-sata-sahassâni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipâkâvasesena idam[13] sattamam aputtakaṃ sâpateyyaṃ râja[14]-kosam paveseti[15] || tassa kho pana[16] mahârâja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa[17] purâṇaṃ ca puññaṃ parikkhîṇaṃ navañ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana mahârâja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahâroruva-niraye paccatîti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahâroruvaṃ nirayam uppanno[18] ti || ||

[1] B. Taggara°; S^1 Nagara°; S^2 Gara°. [2] B. paccekasambuddham here and further on. [3] S^{1-2} bhuñjeyyanti. [4] S^{1-2} bhâtucca; S^3 ekaputtakam; B. ekamputtakam. [5] SS. Tagarasikhiṃ (S^1 Nagara°); B. Taggarasikhiṃ (as above) [6] S^{2-3} kammavipâkena. [7] B. upapajji. [8] S^{2-3} seṭṭhattam; B. seṭṭhaggam. [9] S^1 bhuñjeyyanti. [10] SS. bhâtucca. [11] B. ekam°. [12] SS. omit vassasatâni. [13] SS. idha. [14] S^1 râjâ. [15] B. pavesanti; S^2 pasevaseti. [16] B. omits pana. [17] S^{2-3} omit seṭṭhissa ga°. [18] B. upapanno.

8. Evam mahârâja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye [1] uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanaṃ rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ ||
pariggahaṃ vâ pi [2] yad atthi kiñci ||
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ [3] ye c-assa [4] anujîvino ||
sabbaṃ nâdâya gantabbaṃ || sabbaṃ nikkhippa [5]-gâminaṃ || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugaṃ hoti || châyâvâ anapâyinî [6] || ||

11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayaṃ samparâyikaṃ ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti paṇinan-ti [7] || |

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Jâṭilâ [8] Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkakurena ca [9] ||
Saṅgâmena [10] dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatîti || ||

Chapter III. Tatiyo-vagga.

§ 1. *Puggala.* [11]

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârâja puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ || ||

3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde [12] app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira

[1] S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvamnirayaṃ upapannoti. [2] B. pî; S¹-³ câpi. [3] B. pesâ. [4] SS. ye vassa. [5] B. nikkhîpa; C. nikkhepa. [6] B. anupâyinî. [7] See above, I. 4. [8] S² Jaṭilo; S¹ -lâ. [9] SS. doṇa. [10] SS. Saṅgâme. [11] Most of this chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. [12] SS. daḷidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritam caritâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati[1] || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo[2] labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo va kuṇî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ[3] assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ[4] pâsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evaṃ kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

[1] B. upapajjati always. [2] S[1-2] °ghâsacchâdano. [3] S[1-2] pallaṅkaṃ vâ. [4] S[2] hatthikkhandhaṃ vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe[1] pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ[2] pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ[3] oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaraṃ oroheyya[4] || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathañ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ[5] pallaṅkaṃ saṅkameyya || assappiṭṭhiyâ va assa-piṭṭhiṃ saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ[6] hatthikkhandhaṃ saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ va pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evaṃ kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

[1] B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. [2] SS. omit vâ. [3] SS. pathaviyaṃ. [4] B. paviseyya. [5] S[1-2] pallankaṃ vâ. [6] S[1-2] hatthikkhandhaṃ vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ || ||

9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake[1] ||
akkosati[2] paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânaṃ[3] bhojanaṃ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyaggȧ-manaso naro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
uṭṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati ||
dadamânaṃ na vâreti[4] || yâcamânânaṃ bhojanam[5] ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhânaṃ || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||

11. Aḍḍho ve[6] puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
akkosati paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
dadamânaṃ nivâreti || yâcamânânaṃ bhojanaṃ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno jarâdhipa ||
upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ || joti-tama-parâyano || ||

12. Aḍḍho ve puriso[7] râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||
uṭṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||
dadamânam na vâreti[8] || yâcamânânam bhojanam[9] ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhânaṃ || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho râjânaṃ Pâsenadi-kosalaṃ

[1] SS. vaṇibbake always. [2] S[2] aññesati; S[1-3] also, but with erasement of ññô, and interlinear adjunction of kho. [3] S[1-3] yâcamânâna bho° always; S[2] three times. [4] SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S[3] adds na under the line before nivâreti). [5] S[2] yâcamânâ bho°. [6] SS. omit ve here and further on. [7] SS. omit ve, add mahâ. [8] Same remarks as above. [9] B. yâcamânâna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvaṃ mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâti || ||

3. Ayyakâ[1].me bhante kâlakatâ[2] jiṇṇâ vuḍḍhâ[3] mahallikâ addhagatâ vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa-satikâ jâtiyâ[4] || ||

4. Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi[5] manâpâ || || Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham[6] bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Gâma-varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || gâma-varam pâhaṃ dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || janapadam pâhaṃ dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || ||

5. Sabbe sattâ mahârâja maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam idam[7] bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maraṇantaṃ hi jîvitam ||
yathâ kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ[8] || ||
nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca[9] suggatiṃ[10] || ||

Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayam samparâyikaṃ ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti[11] || ||

[1] B. ayyikâ always. [2] B. kâlaṃ katâ [3] SS. vuddhâ. [4] SS. vîsaṃ vassa°. [5] B. hoti. [6] SS. paham always. [7] cidam. [8] SS. phalûpagaṃ. [9] S² kammânâ (ntâ ?). [10] B. S² sugatiṃ. [11] See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahârâja lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Doso kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Moho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || ||

5. Ime kho mahârâja tayo lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâ ti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpa-cetasaṃ ||
himsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâram[1] va samphalan-ti[2] || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu[3] kho bhante dânaṃ dâtabban-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahârâja cittam pasîdatî ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññaṃ kho etaṃ mahârâja kattha dânaṃ dâtabbaṃ || aññam pan-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Sîlavato kho mahârâja dinnam mahapphalaṃ no tathâ dussîle || || Tena hi[4] mahârâja taññ-ev-ettha paripucchissâmi[5] || yathâ te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi ||

6. Taṃ kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgâmo samupabbuḷho[6] || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

[1] S[1-2] tañcasâravaº. [2] Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
[3] S[1-3] kathannu; S[2] kathânnu. [4] S[1-2] teneva. [5] SS. paripucchâmi. [6] B. samuppabyûḷho always.

upâsano bhîrû[1] chambhî utrâsî palâyî[2] || bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca[3] te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyaṃ taṃ purisaṃ na ca[4] me attho[5] tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti[6] ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam sangâmo samupabbûḷbo || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito[7] kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû[8] acchambhî[9] anutrâsî apalâyî[10] bhareyyâsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha[11] âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî[12] || bhareyyâsi taṃ purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâhaṃ bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce[13] pi kulâ[14] agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmiṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ[15] || ||

14. Katamâni pañca aṅgâni[16] pahînâni[17] honti || Kâmacchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînaṃ hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahînaṃ hoti || Vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi[18] samannâgato hoti || asekkhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

[1] B. bhirû°; SS bhîrûcchambhi. [2] S^{1-3} palâyi. [3] S^{1-2} atth eva; S^3 attho va [4] B. va. [5] SS. attho va me. [6] All this paragraph is omitted by S^{2-3}, added between the lines by S^1, with some slight differences in the abridgment. [7] B. susikkhito. [8] B. S^{2-3} abhirû. [9] B. achambhî. [10] B. apalâyasî. [11] SS. add kho. [12] S^3 apalâyi here and above; B. anapalâyî. [13] S^{1-2} omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ; S^2 has yasmâñce. [14] S^1 kusalâ. [15] B. adds hoti. [16] B. pañcaṅgâni. [17] S^{1-3} vippahînâni. [18] B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi .samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahîne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ [1] || ||

Issattam [2] balaviriyañca || yasmiṃ vijjetha mâṇave [3] ||
taṃ yuddhattho bhare râjâ [4] || nâsûraṃ [5] jâti-paccayâ || ||
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammâ [6] yasmiṃ patiṭṭhitâ ||
tam ariyavuttiṃ [7] medhâvî [8] || hîna-jaccam pi pûjaye || ||
kâraye assame ramme || vâsayettha bahussute ||
papañcavivane kayirâ || dugge saṅkamanâni ca || ||
Annaṃ pânam khâdaniyaṃ || vattha-senâsanâni ca ||
dadeyya uju-bhûtesu || vippasannena cetasâ || ||
yathâ hi megho thanayaṃ || vijjumâlî satakkatu [9] ||
thalaṃ ninnañca pureti || abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ || ||
tath-eva saddho sutavâ || abhisaṅkhacca [10] bhojanaṃ ||
vaṇibbake tappayati || anna-pânena paṇḍito ||
âmodamâno [11] pakireti || detha dethâ ti bhâsati || ||
taṃ hi-ssa gajjitaṃ hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
sâ puññadhârâ vipulâ || dâtâram abhivassatîti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatûpamaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahârâja âgacchasi || ||

3. Yâni tâni bhante raññam [12] khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânaṃ kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânaṃ janapadatthâvariyappattânam mahantaṃ pathavîmaṇḍalam abhivijiya ajjhâvasantânaṃ râja-karaṇîyâṇi bhavanti [13] || tesvâham etarahi ussukkam âpanno-ti || ||

4. Taṃ kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha te puriso

[1] This phrase is omitted by SS. [2] S^{1}-^{3} issatthaṃ. [3] S^{3} mânave. [4] B. bhareyyâtha. [5] S^{2}-^{3} sûram. [6] B. °soraccaṃ || dhammâ. [7] B. omits tam; S^{1} nam. [8] SS. medhâviṃ. [9] So S^{3} only; B. and S^{1}-^{2} satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining satasikharo). [10] SS. abhisankhaṭa. [11] C. anumodamâno. [12] S^{2} rañño corrected to raññam in S^{3}, perhaps also in S^{1}. [13] SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi[1] || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento[2] âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇîyaṃ taṃ karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la[3] || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te maharâja karaṇîyam taṃ karohîti || || Evarûpe te maharâja mahati[4] mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye[5] dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇîyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dâruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇîyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya[6] puññakiriyâyâ ti[7] || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho[8] te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmaraṇaṃ || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmaraṇe kim assa karaṇîyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmaraṇe kim assa karaṇîyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya[9] || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânaṃ muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânaṃ kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânaṃ janapada thâvariyappattânam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijiya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmaraṇe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññaṃ khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

[1] SS. jâneyya always. [2] B. nipphothento always. [3] SS. pe. [4] SS. mahatî. [5] B. manussakâye. [6] B. kusalacariyâya always. [7] Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. [8] SS. omit kho. [9] Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhânam natthi gati[1] natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmaraṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ râjakule mantino mahâmattâ || ye pahonti[2] âgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayituṃ[3] || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhânam natthi gati[4] natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmaraṇe || ||

12. Saṃvijjati kho pana[5] bhante imasmiṃ râjakule pahutaṃ[6] suvaṇṇam bhûmigatañ c-eva vehâsaṭṭhañca yena mayam pahoma âgate paccatthike dhanena upalâpetuṃ || tesam pi bhante dhana-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmaraṇe || ||

13. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmaraṇe kim assa karaṇîyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâyâ ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja adhivattamâne ca te[7] jarâmaraṇe kim assa karaṇîyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâyâti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ || ||

Yathâ pi selâ vipulâ || nabham âhacca pabbatâ ||
samantânupariyeyyuṃ[8] || nipphoṭento catuddisâ ||
evam jarâ ca maccu ca[9] || adhivattanti[10] pâṇino[11] || ||
Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍâla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evâbhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthînam[12] bhûmi || na rathânam na pattiyâ ||
na câpi manta-yuddhena || sakkâ jetuṃ dhanena vâ || ||
Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhîro saddhaṃ nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacârî kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||
idh-eva nam pasaṃsanti || pacca sagge pamodatîti[13] || ||

Kosala-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Puggalo Ayyakâ[14] Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamaṃ ||
desitam buddhaseṭṭhena || imaṃ Kosalam pañcakaṃ || ||

---

1 S^{2-3} omit natthigati. 2 B. yesaṃ honti. 3 S^{1-3} add here tesam pi bhedayitum. 4 SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. 5 SS. omit pana. 6 B. bahutaṃ. 7 B. omits ca te. 8 S^{1-3} samantâ anupariyeyyuṃ. 9 S^{3} maraṇañ ca. 10 S^{2} has only evam—ttanti pâṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining empty. 11 B pâṇine. 12 S^{2} hatthîna. 13 SS. sagge ca modatîti. 14 B. Ayyikâ.

BOOK IV.—MÂRA-SAṂYUTTAṂ.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodha-mûle[1] pathamâbhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Mutto vatamhi tâya dukkara-kârikâya || sâdhu mutto vatamhi tâya anattha-saṃhitâya dukkara-kârikâya || sâdhu ṭhito sato[2] bodhiṃ[3] samajjhagan-ti[4] ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjabhâsi || ||

Tapo-kammâ apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mânavâ ||
asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam[5] aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi paccabhâsi[6] || ||

Anattha-sañhitaṃ ñatvâ || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ[7] tapaṃ ||
sabbânatthâvahaṃ[8] hoti || piyârittam[9] va dhammaniṃ[10] || ||
sîlaṃ samâdhi-paññañca || maggam bodhâya bhâvayaṃ ||
patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakâti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti[11] || ||

§ 2. *Nâgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathamâ-

---

[1] B. Ajapâla-nigrodhe. [2] B. sâdhu vatamhi. [3] S^{2-3} bodhi. [4] B. samajjhagunti. [5] B. suddham || suddhimaggâ. [6] S^{1-2} paccajjhabhâsi. [7] So B. and C.; SS. amaraṃ. [8] S^{1-3} sabbaṃnatthâ°. [9] B. phiyârittam; C. thiyârittam. [10] So C.; SS. vammani (or °ti); C. dhammani. [11] B. antaram adhâyîti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam[1] ajjhokâse[2] nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati[3] || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantaṃ hatthirâjavaṇṇam-abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathâpi nâma mahâ ariṭṭhako[4] maṇi evam assa sîsaṃ hoti || seyyathâpi nâma suddhaṃ rûpiyam evam assa dantâ honti || seyyathâpi nâma mahatî naṅgalasîsâ[5] evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saṃsâraṃ dîgham addhânam || vaṇṇaṃ katvâ subhâsubham ||
alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti[6] || ||

§ 3. *Subham.*

1. Uruvelâyaṃ viharati[7] || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyaṃ ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekaṃ phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-haṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti subhâ c-eva asubhâ ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saṃsâram dîgham addhânaṃ || vaṇṇaṃ katvâ subhâsubhaṃ ||
alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||
Ye ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca[8] susaṃvutâ ||
na te Mâra vasânugâ || na te Mârassa paccagû ti[9] || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

[1] B. and C. °timisâya. [2] So SS. and C.; B. abbhokâse always. [3] S[1-2] phusâyâti. [4] SS. mahâriṭṭhako. [5] S[1-3] naṅgalîsâ; S[2] naṅgâlîsâ. [6] This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. [7] So SS.; B. gives the full text. [8] SS. manasâya. [9] S[2] pañcaccagûti; B. baddhabhûti; C. paṭṭhagûti.

§ 4. *Pâsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadâye || || Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo-ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikârâ yoniso sammappadhânâ [1] anuttarâ vimutti anuppattâ anuttarâ vimutti [2] sacchikatâ || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikârâ yoniso sammappadhânâ anuttaraṃ vimuttim anupâpuṇâtha [3] anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarothâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho[4]-si mâra-pâsena || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mâra-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

4. Mutto-haṃ [5] mâra-pâsena || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mârabandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakâti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || || [6]

§ 5. *Pâsa* (5).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadâye || Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante [7] ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

2.[8] Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Mutto-ham [9] bhikkhave sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttâ sabbapâsehi ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ[10] caratha bhikkhave câṛikaṃ bahujana-hitâya bahujana-sukhâya lokânukampakâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ || || Mâ ekena dve agamettha [11] || desetha bhikkhave dhammam âdikalyâṇam majjhe kalyâṇaṃ pariyosâṇa-kalyâṇam || sâttham savyanjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakâsetha || || Santi sattâ apparajakkha-jâtikâ || assavanatâ [12]

[1] B. samappadhânâ. [2] SS. omit anu° vi°. [3] B. pâpunâtha. [4] B. bandho si always. [5] B. and S[3] muttâhaṃ. [6] § 3 = Mahâvagga I. 11. 2. [7] B. Bhaddante. [8] §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahâvagga I. 11. [9] B. S[2-3] Muttâhaṃ. [10] Here S[2] intercalates: [mârabandhana mutta] ettha, and S[1] [mâra bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvaṃ] ettha. [11] B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). [12] So B. and C.; SS. assavantâ; Childers: assavanato (word parihâyati).

dhammassa parihâyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro || || Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelâ Senânigamo[1] ten-upasaṅkamissâmi dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mahâ-bandhana[2]-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

4. Mutto-haṃ[3] sabbapâsehi || ye dibbâ ye ca mânusâ ||
mahâ-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti[4] || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâra-timisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-haṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantaṃ sappa-râjavaṇṇam abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathâpi nâma mahatî eka-rukkhikâ nâvâ evam assa kâyo hoti || || Seyyathâpi nâma soṇḍikâ kilañjâ[5] evam assa phaṇo hoti || Seyyathâpi nâma kosâlikâ[6] kaṃsapâtî[7] evam assa akkhîni bhavanti || Seyyathâpi nâma deve gaḷagaḷâyante[8] vijjullatâ[9] niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvâ niccharati || Seyyathâpi nâma kammâra-gaggariyâ dhamamânâya saddo hoti evam assa assâsa-passâsânaṃ[10] saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehâni[11] sevati ||
seyyo so[12] muni atta-saññato ||
vossajja careyya tattha so ||
paṭirûpaṃ hi tathâvidhassa taṃ || ||
Carakâ bahu[13]-bheravâ bahû ||
atho ḍaṃsâ[14] siriṃsapâ[15] bahû ||

---

[1] B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelâ yena senâ° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). [2] S[2] mârabandhana˘. [3] B. muttâhaṃ. [4] All this text is to be found in the Mahâvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Mârakathâ (11th Chapter). [5] B. C. kilañjam; S[1-2] kilañja; S[3] kilajâ. [6] B. kosalakâ; C. kosala°. [7] B. S[2] °pâti. [8] S[2] gaḷagaḷânte. [9] B. vijjulatâ; S[2] vijjulla. [10] S[1] °passâsânaṃ; S[1-3] °passâsaṃna; S[2] °passasampâbahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. [11] B. °gahâni. [12] B. S[1] seyyâso. [13] S[1] bahû. [14] SS. daṃsa. [15] B. sarisapâ.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
suññâgâra-gato mahâ muni || ||
Nabhaṃ phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya[1] ||
sabbe pi[2] pâṇâ uda santaseyyuṃ ||
sallam pi ce[3] urasi pakampayeyyuṃ[4] ||
upadhîsu[5] tânaṃ[6] na karonti buddhâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokâse caṅkamitvâ rattiyâ paccusa-samayam pâde[7] pakkhâletvâ vihâram pavisitvâ[8] dakkhiṇena passena sîha-seyyaṃ kappesi pâde pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno uṭṭhâna-saññaṃ manasi karitvâ || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu suppasi[9] ||
kim idaṃ soppasi[10] dubbhayo[11] viya ||
suññam agâran-ti[12] soppasi ||
kim idaṃ soppasi sûriy-uggate[13] ti || ||

4. Yassa jâlinî visattikâ ||
taṇhâ n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
sabbûpadhînaṃ parikkhayâ budho[14] ||
soppati kin-tav-ettha Mârâ ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Savâtthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro papimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi[15] tath-eva nandati ||

[1] S²-³ jaleyya. [2] S. sabbeva. [3] S²-³ omit ce; C. ve. [4] So SS.; B. kappareyya; C. urasikampasseyyuṃ. [5] S¹ udadhîsu; S² udaṃdîsu. [6] S³ tâṇaṃ. [7] S²-³ omit pâde. [8] B. pavîsitvâ. [9] B. soppasi. [10] B. soppatam (=soppanam?). [11] SS. dubbhato. [12] SS. suññâgaranti. [13] SS. sûriye-ug°. [14] SS. buddho. [15] B. Gomâ gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||
3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhîti[1] || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayatîti || ||

§ 9. *Âyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave manussânam âyu || gamanîyo samparâyo || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jâtassa amaraṇaṃ || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jîvati so vassasatam appam vâ bhîyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dîgham âyu manussânaṃ || na naṃ hîḷe[2] suporiso ||
careyya khîramatto va || natthi maccussa âgamo-ti || ||
5. Appam âyu manussânaṃ || hîḷeyya[3] naṃ suporiso ||
careyyâdittasîso[4] va || natthi maccussa nâgamo ti || ||
6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Âyu* (2).

1. Râjagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussânam âyu || gamanîyo samparâyo || || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jâtassa amaraṇam || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jîvati so vassasatam appaṃ vâ bhîyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

[1] These gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. [2] B. C. hile. [3] B. hileyya; SS. hiḷeyyâ. [4] B careyya; S[3] °siso; S[1] °âdikâtasiso.

Nâccayanti ahorattâ || jîvitaṃ n-uparujjhati[1] ||
âyu[2] anupariyâti[3] maccânaṃ || nemi va ratha-kubbaran-ti ||
3. Accayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam uparujjhati ||
âyu khîyati maccânam || kunnadînam va odakan-ti || ||
4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nâgo ca || Subhaṃ Pâsena te duve ||
Sappo Suppati Nandanaṃ || Âyunâ apare duve-ti || ||

Chapter II. Dutiyo-vaggo.

§ 1. *Pâsâno.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭapabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahante mahante[4] pâsâṇe padâlesi[5] || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sa ce pi[6] kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakûṭam calessasi[7] ||
n eva sammâvimuttânaṃ || buddhânam atthi iñjitan-ti[8] || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. *Sîho.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || ||

[1] S[1]-[3] noparujjhati. [2] C. S[3] âyum; S[1]-[2] âyuñ ca. [3] So C.; B. anupuriyati; S[1] anupariyeti; S[2]-[3] pariyeti. [4] B. does not repeat mahante. [5] S[1]-[2] pavaḍḍesi (or pavaddhesi); S[3] pavaṭṭesi; C. pataḷesi. [6] SS. sacemaṃ. [7] B. caleyyasi. [8] B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ parisayâ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo. ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṃ nu sîho va nadasi || parisâyam [1] visârado ||
paṭimallo [2] hi te atthi || vijitâvî nu maññasîti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahâvîrâ || parisâsu visâradâ ||
Tathâgatâ balappattâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3. *Sakalikaṃ.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi [3] migadâye || ||

2. Tena kho pana [4] samayena Bhagavato pâdo sakalikâya khato [5] hoti || bhusâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ vattanti sârîrikâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || tâsudam Bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâseti avihaññamâno [6] || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mandiyâ nu [7] sesi udâhu kâveyya-matto ||
atthâ nu [8] te sampacurâ na santi ||
eko vivitte sayanâsanamhi [9] ||
niddâmukho [10] kim idaṃ soppasevâ ti || ||

4. Na mandiyâ sayâmi nâpi kâveyya-matto ||
atthaṃ sameccâham apetasoko ||
eko vivitte [11] sayanâsanamhi ||
sayâm-ahaṃ sabbabhûtânukampî || ||
Yesaṃ [12] pi sallam urasi paviṭṭhaṃ ||
muhuṃ muhuṃ hadayaṃ vedhamânaṃ [13] ||
te câpi [14] soppaṃ labhare sasallâ ||

[1] S[2] parisâyaṃ [2] B. patimallo. [3] SS. °kucchismiṃ. [4] B omits kho pana. [5] B. sakkhalikâya hato. [6] See Devatâ-S. IV. 4. [7] SS. kho. [8] S[1] atthanaṃ; S[2] atthâna; S[3] atthânaṃ; but ṃ seems to be erased. [9] S[1] eko ca vivitto°; S[3] eko va seti (two erased letters) nâsanamhi; S[2] eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). [10] SS. niddâsikho. [11] SS. vivitto. [12] S[1-3] sesam. [13] B. hadaya°; SS. °secamânaṃ. [14] SS. te pidha (S[1] pî°).

kasmâ[1] ahaṃ na supe[2] vîtasallo || ||
Jaggaṃ na saṅke[3] na pi bhemi[4] sottuṃ ||
rattindivâ nânutapanti[5] mâmaṃ ||
hâniṃ na passâmi kuhiñci loke ||
tasmâ supe sabbabhûtânukampîti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 4. *Patirûpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Ekasâlâyaṃ[6] brâhmaṇagâme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatiyâ gihiparisâya[7] parivuto dhammaṃ deseti[8] || ||

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ gihiparisâya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yam nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

N-etaṃ tava patirûpam || yad aññam anusâsasi[9] ||
anurodha-virodhesu || mâ sajjittho[10] tad âcaran-ti || ||

4. Hitânukampî sambuddho || yad aññam anusâsati ||
anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathâgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 5. *Mânasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pâso[11] || yo-yam[12] carati mânaso[13] ||
tena taṃ bâdhayissâmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

3. Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ[14] || poṭṭhabbâ ca manoramâ ||
ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

[1] B. tasmâ. [2] S[3] sûpe; B. suse. [3] C. saṅkemi (=saṅkâmi). [4] SS. vihemi; C. reads bhemi (=bhâyâmi). [5] So B. and C.; SS. nânupatanti. [6] SS. sâlâyam (without eka). [7] B. gîhi° here and further on. [8] B. desesi. [9] B. S[3] anusâsati. [10] C. sajjittha. [11] S[1] poso. [12] B. yvâyaṃ. [13] SS. mânuso. [14] B. gandhâ rasâ.

§ 6. *Pattaṃ*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ pañcannam upâdânakkhandhânam upâdâya bhikkhû[1] dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ[2] manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso[3] samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upâdânakkhandhânam upâdâya bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohita-sotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nunâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ pattâ ajjhokâse nikkhittâ honti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ balivaddavaṇṇaṃ[4] abhinimminitvâ yena te pattâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu[5] aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu[6] eso[7] balivaddo patte bhindeyyâti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâkaṃ vicakkhukammâyâgato[8] ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpaṃ vedayitaṃ[9] saññaṃ || viññâṇaṃ yañca saṅkhataṃ ||
n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||
evam virattaṃ khemattaṃ || sabbasaṃyojanâtigaṃ ||
anvesaṃ sabbaṭṭhânesu || Mâra-senâ pi nâjjhagâ ti[10] || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti[11] || ||

§ 7. *Âyatana.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgâra-sâlâyaṃ || ||

[1] B. bhikkhûnaṃ. [2] B. aṭṭhim° always. [3] B. sabbaṃ cetasâ always. [4] B. balibaddha° here and further on. [5] S[1-2] omit aññataro bhikkhu. [6] S[1-2] omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. [7] SS. esa. [8] °kammâya âgato. [9] S[1] vedayatîtaṃ; S[2-3] vedayatitaṃ (with erasure of da in S[2], of taṃ in S[3]). [10] B. nâjjhagâti. [11] pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ channam phassâyatanânaṃ[1] upâdâya bhikkhû[2] dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti[3] samuttejeti[4] sampahaṃseti[5] || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ[6] manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso[6] samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassâyatanânam upâdâya bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhikatvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso sammannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammâyâti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre mahantam bhaya-bheravasaddaṃ akâsi || api-sudam[7] pathavî maññe udrîyati[8] || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu[9] esâ pathavî maññe udrîyatî ti[10] || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esâ bhikkhu pathavî udrîyati[11] || Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâkaṃ vicakkhukammâya âgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || phassâ dhammâ ca kevalâ ||
etam lokâmisaṃ ghoraṃ || ettha loko dhimucchito[12] || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sâvako ||
mâradheyyam atikkamma || âdicco va[13] virocatîti || ||

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

§ 8. *Piṇḍaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Pañcasâlâyam brâhmaṇagâme || ||

[1] S^2 passâya°. [2] B. bhikkhûnaṃ here and further on. [3] SS. °dassesi °dapesi. [4] S^3 °tejesi. [5] In S^3 °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. [6] See the preceding sutta. [7] SS. apissutaṃ. [8] B. undrîyati always; SS. and C. udriyatîti. [9] S^2 does not repeat bhikkhu. [10] SS. udrîya°. [11] SS. udrîyatîti. [12] SS. lokâdhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. [13] B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasâlâyaṃ brahmaṇagâme kumârakânaṃ[1] pâhunakâni[2] bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaraṃ âdâya Pañcasâlam[3] brâhmaṇa-gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi[4] || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasâleyyakâ brâhmana-gahapatikâ Mârena pâpimatâ anvâviṭṭhâ[5] bhavanti || || Mâ[6] samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthâ[7] ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ yathâ dhotena pattena Pañcasâlaṃ[8] brâhmaṇagâmam piṇḍâya pâvisi || tathâ dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api[9] samaṇa piṇḍam alatthâ ti || ||

7. Tathâ nu tvaṃ pâpima[10] akâsi yathâhaṃ piṇḍaṃ na[11] labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavâ dutiyam pi Pañcasâlaṃ brâhmaṇagâmam pavisatu[12] || tathâhaṃ karissâmi yathâ Bhagavâ piṇḍam lacchatî ti[13] || ||

Apuññam pasavi[14] Mâro || âsajjanaṃ[15] Tathâgatam ||
kiṃ nu maññasi pâpima || na me pâpaṃ vipaccati[16] || ||
susukham vata jîvâma || yesaṃ no[17] n-atthi kiñcanaṃ ||
pîtibhakkhâ bhavissâma || devâ Âbhassarâ[18] yathâ ti[19] || ||

9. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 9. *Kassakam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû[20] nibbâna-paṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso[21] samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

[1] B. kumârikânam. [2] So B. and C.; SS. pâhunakânaṃ. [3] S[1-3] °sâlâyam. [4] B. pâvîsi here and further on. [5] C. anvaviddhâ. [6] SS. omit mâ. [7] So C.; SS. âlatthâ; B. alatta (â being erased). [8] SS. °sâla°. [9] B. adds te. [10] S[1-2] Tathâ no tuvam pâpimaṃ; S[3] Tathâ no tvaṃ pâpima. [11] SS. omit na. [12] B. pavîsatu; S[1-2] pavisitu. [13] S[1-2] lacchâsîti. [14] SS. pasavî. [15] S[2] âsajjana°; S[1] asajjana. [16] SS. na me te pâpaṃ vipaccatîti. [17] SS. yesanno; B. yesaṃnno. [18] In S[3] the place of °devâ âbhas° is empty. [19] This second gâthâ is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. [20] B. bhikkhûnam. [21] See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya || pa. || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimminitvâ mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvâ dîgham[1] pâcanayaṭṭhiṃ[2] gahetvâ haṭa-haṭa-keso sâṇasâṭî-nivattho[3] kaddama-makkhitehi pâdehi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde[4] addasâ ti || ||

5. Kim pana pâpima te balivaddehî ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa[5] cakkhu mama rupâ mama cakkhu-samphassa[6]-viññâṇâyatanam || kuhim me samaṇa[7] gantvâ mokkhâsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddâ sotam mama saddâ || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghânaṃ mama gandhâ || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jihvâ mama rasâ || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kâyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammâ mama mano-samphassa[8]-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || kuhim me[9] samaṇa gantvâ mokkhasî ti || ||

7. Tav-eva[10] pâpima cakkhu[11] tava rûpâ tava cakkhu-samphassa[12]-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || yattha ca[13] kho pâpima natthi cakkhu natthi rûpâ natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

8. Tav-eva[14] pâpima sotaṃ tava saddâ tava sota-samphassa[15]-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi sotaṃ natthi saddâ natthi sota-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

9. Tav-eva[16] pâpima ghâṇam tava gandhâ tava ghâṇa sampassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || yattha[17] ca kho pâpima natthi ghâṇam natthi gandhâ natthi ghâṇa-samphassa-viññâṇâyâtanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

[1] B. S[3] dîgha. [2] SS. °laṭṭhiṃ. [3] SS. saṇa°; B. °sâṭi. [4] B. balibaddhe. [5] SS. saraṇaṃ. [6] SS. °samphassaṃ. [7] SS. saraṇaṃ. [8] SS. samphassâ°. [9] SS. omit me. [10] S[3] tam eva. [11] SS. cakkhuṃ. [12] S[2-3] °samphassâ°; B. °samphassa. [13] B. omits ca; in S[3] it seems to be erased. [14] SS. Tañceva [15] S[2] samphassâ°. [16] S[2] tava va (or ca ?). [17] S[3] attha.

10. Tav-eva pâpima jihvâ tava rasâ tava jihvâ-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva[1] pâpima kâyo tava phoṭṭhabbâ tava kâya-samphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pâpima mano tava dhammâ tava manosamphassa-viññâṇâyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammâ natthi mano-samphassa-viññâṇâyâtanaṃ agati tava tattha papimâ ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te[2] mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ ||
evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti[3] || ||

14. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pa || vantaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjaṃ*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese[4] arañña-kuṭikâyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || sakkâ nu kho rajjaṃ kâretuṃ ahanaṃ aghâtayaṃ ajinaṃ ajâpayaṃ[5] asocaṃ[6] asocayaṃ[7] dhammenâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ[8] Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ ahanaṃ aghâtayaṃ ajinaṃ ajâpayaṃ[9] asocaṃ asocâpayaṃ[10] dhammenâ ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana[11] tvaṃ pâpima passasi yam[12] maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavâ rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ || pe || dhammenâ ti || ||

5. Bhagavatâ[13] kho bhante cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulîkatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anuṭṭhitâ paricitâ susamâraddhâ || âkaṅkhamâno ca pana[14] bhante Bhagavâ Himavantam pabbatarâjaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva[15] adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇañca pabbatassâti[16] || ||

[1] S$^{1-2}$ tath eva. [2] So B. and C.; SS. ceto. [3] These gâthâs will be found again, III. 4. [4] SS. passe. [5] S^{2} ajâyayaṃ. [6] S$^{1-2}$ asocayaṃ. [7] S^{1}; asocâpayaṃ; S^{2} asocâmayaṃ. [8] S$^{1-2}$ pâpimâ mâro. [9] S$^{1-2}$ ajâmayaṃ. [10] S$^{1-2}$ asocâmayaṃ. [11] B. adds me. [12] SS. kiṃ. [13] SS. Bhagavato. [14] B. omits pana. [15] SS. teva. [16] B. panassâti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassâti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jâtarûpassa kevalo ||
dvittâ va[1] nâlam ekassa || iti vidvâ[2] samañcare[3] || ||
yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidânaṃ ||
kâmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvâ saṅgo[4] ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayâya sikkhe ti[5] || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Pâsâno Sîho Sakalikam || Patirûpañ ca Mânasaṃ ||
Pattaṃ Âyâtanaṃ Piṇḍaṃ || Kassakaṃ Rajjena te dasâ ti || ||

Chapter III. Tatiyo-vaggo (Upari-pañca).

§ 1. *Sambahulâ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Bhagavato avidûre appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ brâhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvâ mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo gopânasivaṅko ghurughuru-passâsî udumbara-daṇḍaṃ gahetvâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upâsaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca || || Daharâ bhavanto pabbajitâ susû kâlakesâ bhadrena yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ anikîḷitâvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme || mâ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvitthâ ti || ||

4. Na kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvâma || kâlikañ ca kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa hitvâ sandiṭṭhikam anudhâvâma || || Kâlikâ hi brâhmaṇa vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti[6] || ||

[1] So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. [2] B. vijjâ; S[3] viditvâ, corrected into vidvâ. [3] S[3] samâcare. [4] S[1-3] samvego. [5] This last gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta. [6] See above, Devatâ-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Mâro pâpimâ sîsam okampetvâ jihvaṃ nillâḷetvâ[1] tivisâkhaṃ nalâṭena nalâṭikaṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ daṇḍam olubbha pakkâmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdiṃsu || || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharâma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brâhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo gopânasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passâsî udumbaradaṇḍaṃ gahetvâ yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ amhe etad avoca || || Daharâ bhavanto pabbajitâ susû kâlakesâ bhadrena yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ anikîḷitâvino kâmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme || mâ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvitthâ ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brâhmanam etad avocumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvâma || kâlikaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa hitvâ sandiṭṭhikam anudhâvâma || kâlikâ hi brâhmaṇa kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brâhmano sîsam okampetvâ jihvaṃ nillâḷetvâ[2] tivisâkhaṃ nalâṭena nalâṭikaṃ vuṭṭhâpetvâ daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brâhmaṇo Mâro eso pâpimâ tumhâkaṃ vicakkhukammâya âgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidânaṃ ||
kâmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvâ saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayâya sikkhe-ti[3] || ||

[1] S[2] B. nillâletvâ; C. nilâḷetvâ. [2] S[2] B. nillâletvâ. [3] See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Samiddhi[1] Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ[2] vata me yassa me satthâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo-haṃ evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññâya || yenâyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahantaṃ bhayabheravaṃ saddam akâsi || Apissudaṃ pathavî maññe[3] udrîyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhâhaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo-haṃ evaṃ svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammo ti[4] || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudaṃ pathavî maññe udrîyatîti || ||

7. N-esâ Samiddhi pathavî udrîyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyhaṃ vicakkhukammâya âgato || gaccha tvaṃ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

[1] Devatâ-S. II. 10. [2] SS. suladdhañca. [3] SS. add va. [4] B. °dhammâti.

suṇitvâ[1] uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo ti || || Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe udrîyatîti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ[2] Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyâhaṃ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ ||
satipaññâ ca me buddhâ || cittañ ca susamâhitaṃ ||
kâmaṃ karassu rûpâni || n-eva mam vyâdhayissasîti[3] || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Samiddhi bhikkhûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika.*[4]

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe viharati Kâḷasilâyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto[5] sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ[6] phusi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihâyi || ||

4. Dutiyaṃ pi kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihâyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihâyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe || parihâyi || ||

[1] SS. paṭissutvâ. [2] B. omits the words Mâro . . . viditvâ. [3] So B. and C.; SS. vyâdhayissatîti (B. and C. have byâdha°); see Thera-gâthâ, 46. [4] This episode recurs in the Dhp. Com. 254-6. [5] S[2-3] omit viharanto. [6] S[2] cetasovi° here and further on.

7. Pañcamaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chaṭṭhaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || [Chaṭṭhaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmâdhikaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi [1] || ||]

10. Atha kho âyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yâva chaṭṭhaṃ khvâham sâmâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihîno || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Godhikassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpañña || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalaṃ ||
sabbe verabhayâtîta || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||
sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇaṃ maraṇâbhibhû ||
âkaṅkhati [2] cetayati || taṃ nisedha jutindhara || ||
kathaṃ hi Bhagavâ tuyhaṃ || sâvako sâsane rato ||
appattamânaso [3] sekho || kâlaṃ kayirâ jane sutâ ti [4] || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitaṃ hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Evaṃ hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakaṅkhanti jîvitaṃ ||
samûlaṃ taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passaṃ Kâḷasilâ ten-upasaṅkamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ yena Isigili-passaṃ Kâḷasilâ ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Godikaṃ dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandhaṃ semânam [5] || ||

[1] All the text from Chaṭṭhaṃ pi kho° to °phusi is in B. only. [2] SS. âkaṅkhayati. [3] B. apattamanaso; S[1] appamattamânaso; S[2] appamattamanaso. [4] Fausböll l.c. janesabhâ. [5] So SS.; C. seyyamânaṃ; B. soppamânaṃ.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumâyitattam timirayitattaṃ[1] gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumâyitattam timirâyitattaṃ || gacchat-eva purimaṃ dîsaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisan-ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho[2] bhikkhave Mâro pâpimâ Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññâṇaṃ samanvesati[3] || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññâṇaṃ patiṭṭhitan-ti || appatiṭṭhitena ca[4] bhikkhave viññânena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ beluva[5]-paṇḍuvîṇam âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ || disâ-anudisâsvaham[6] ||
anvesaṃ nâdhigacchâmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So[7] dhîro dhitisampanno[8] || jhâyî jhânarato sadâ ||
ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jîvitam anikâmayaṃ ||
jetvâna maccuno senaṃ || anâgantvâ punabbhavaṃ ||
samûlaṃ taṇham[9] abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vîṇâkacchâ abhassatha[10] || ||
tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathâti || ||

§ 4. *Sattavassâni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mâro pâpimâ sattavassâni Bhagavantam anubaddho[11] hoti otârâpekkho[12] otâram alabhamâno || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabâsi || ||

[1] S²-³ omit timirâyitattaṃ here and further on. [2] S¹-³ omit kho; S² hi. [3] So B.; C. samanessati; S³ sammannesati; S¹-² sammantesati. [4] SS omit ca. [5] C. veluva°. [6] SS. anudisâsu hi. [7] B. yo. [8] SS. nidhisampanno. [9] S¹-³ samûlataṇhaṃ; S² samûlataṇhâ. [10] Fausböll *l.c.* abhissatha. [11] B. anubandho. [12] B. °pekho.

Sokâvatiṇṇo[1] nu[2] vanasmiṃ jhâyasi ||
vittaṃ nu jiṇṇo[3] uda patthayâno[4] ||
âguṃ nu gâmasmiṃ akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti[5] || ||

4. Sokassa mûlaṃ palikhâya sabbaṃ ||
anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||
chetvâna[6] sabbaṃ bhavalobhajappaṃ ||
anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||

5. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te[7] mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

6. Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ ||
evaṃ pâpima jânâhi || na me maggaṃ pi dakkhasîti[8] || ||

7. Sa ce maggam anubuddhaṃ || khemam amatagâminaṃ[9] ||
pehi[10] gaccha tvam[11] ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasîti || ||

8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||
tesâhaṃ puṭṭho akkhâmi || yaṃ sabbantaṃ[12] nirupadhin-
ti[13] || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharaṇî || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante sambahulâ kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tamhâ gâmâ va nigamâ vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkaraṇî ten-upasaṅkameyyuṃ || upasaṅkamitvâ tam kakkaṭakaṃ udakâ uddharitvâ thale patiṭṭhâpeyyuṃ || yaṃ yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷam[14] abhininnâmeyya taṃ tad eva te kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ saṃchindeyyuṃ sambhañjeyyuṃ sampalibhañjeyyuṃ[15] || Evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi saṃchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi[16] abhabbo tam pokkharaṇim puna otarituṃ || || Seyyathâpi pubbe evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni[17] visevitâni vipphanditâni[18] kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ saṃchinnâni sambha-

---

[1] S²-³ sokânutiṇṇo; S¹ sokâvanutiṇṇo. [2] S¹-³ va. [3] C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujîno. [4] SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. [5] SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena°). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. [6] SS. hitvâna. [7] SS. ceto. [8] B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. [9] SS. °gâminiṃ. [10] C. apehi. [11] S¹-³ tam; S² tim. [12] S² sabbanta; B. tacchaṃ taṃ. [13] SS. nirupadhîti. [14] B. âḷam, âḷehi. [15] S² samphali° here and further on. [16] S² sampali abhabhaggehi. [17] B. and C. visu (C. sû) kâyitâni. [18] S¹-² vippanditâni; C. nipphaṇḍitâni.

ggâni sampalibhaggâni abhabbo c-idânâham[1] bhante puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamituṃ yad idam otârâpekkhoti[2] || ||

10. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbejaniyâ gâthâyo[3] abhâsi || ||

Medavaṇṇañca pâsânaṃ || vâyaso[4] anupariyagâ ||
apetthamudu[5] vindema || api assâdanâ siyâ ||
aladdhâ tattha assâdaṃ || vâyas-etto apakkame || ||
kâko va selam âsajja || nibbijjâpema Gotamâ ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato santike imâ nibbejaniyâ gâthâyo abhâsitvâ[6] tamhâ ṭhânâ apakkamma Bhagavato avidûre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tuṇhî bhûto maṅku-bhûto pattakkhandho[7] adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno kaṭṭhena bhûmiṃ[8] vilikhanto || ||

5. *Dhîtaro.*

1. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati[9] ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhitaro yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || Upasankamitvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsiṃsu[10] || ||

Kenâsi dummano tâta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||
mayaṃ taṃ râgapâsena || araññam iva kuñjaraṃ || ||
bandhitvâ ânayissâma || vasago te bhavissatîti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loke || na râgena suvânayo[11] ||
mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-ahaṃ bhusanti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Pâde te[12] samaṇa paricâremâ ti || || Atha kho Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ taṃ anuttare upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ[13] samañcintesuṃ || || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasataṃ[14] kumârivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

[1] S^1 vadânâhaṃ; S^2 vadânabhaṃ. [2] S^{2-3} °pekhoti; S^1 pokhoti. [3] SS. gâthâ. [4] B. Medavaṇṇaṃ pâsânaṃ vâ || yaso°. [5] S^3 °anupariyogâpetthamudu; B. °muduṃ; C. assâdo siyâ. [6] SS. gâthâ bhâsitvâ; C. abhâsitvâ; but notices the reading bhâsitvâ, to which it says abhâsitvâ is equivalent. [7] S^3 pakatta°. [8] S^{2-3} omit bhûmiṃ; S^1 adds bhumiyam between the lines. [9] SS. aratî. [10] S^{2-3} ajjhabhâsi. [11] See J. 1. 80. [12] B. vo always. [13] SS. omit evaṃ. [14] S^{2-3} do not repeat ekasataṃ.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekasatam ekasataṃ kumârivaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || Pâde te samaṇa paricaremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakiṃ vijâtavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvâ || pa || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminitvâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma etad avocuṃ || || Saccaṃ kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Arahaṃ sugato loke || na râgena suvânayo ||
mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-ahaṃ bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayaṃ samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ avîtarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummâdam va pâpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vâ || seyyathâ vâ pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milâyati || evam eva ussusseyya visusseyya milâyeyyâ ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâradhîtaro yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam 'aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho Taṇhâ mâradhîtâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sokâvatiṇṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhâyasi ||
cittaṃ nu [1] jiṇṇo [2] uda patthayâno ||
âguṃ nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na [3] karosi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci te ti [4] || ||

16. Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ ||
jetvâna senaṃ piyasâtarûpaṃ ||
ekâhaṃ [5] jhâyaṃ sukham anubodhaṃ [6] ||
tasmâ janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhî na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati [7] mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Kathaṃ vihârî-bahulo dha [8] bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarîdha [9] chaṭṭhaṃ ||
kathaṃ jhâyaṃ [10] bahulaṃ kâma-saññâ [11] ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo [12] tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakâyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhârâno [13] satimâ anoko ||
aññâya dhammaṃ avitakkajhâyî ||
na kuppati na sarati ve [14] na thino || ||
Evaṃ vihârî-bahulo dha [15] bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarîdha [16] chaṭṭhaṃ ||
evaṃ jhâyaṃ bahulaṃ kâmasaññâ ||
paribâhirâ honti aladdhâyo tan-ti || ||

[1] So all the MSS. (see above, 4). [2] SS. jîno. [3] B. and S[1-2] omit na here and further on. [4] See the preceding number. [5] So SS.; B. C. ekohaṃ. [6] S[2] sukhânubodhaṃ; C. °anubodhayaṃ. [7] B. adds ca. [8] B. ca. [9] S[3] atarîdha; S[1-2] ataratîdha. [10] S[1] jhâyî; S[2-3] jhâyiṃ. [11] S[1-2] °yaññâ. [12] S[1-3] aladdhayo. [13] B. asaṅkharâno. [14] B. omits ve. [15] B. ca. [16] B. atariṃ ca; S[2] atharatidhạ; S[1] ataritîdha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||
addhâ carissanti[1] bahû ca sattâ[2] ||
bahuṃ vatâyam janatam anoko[3] ||
acchijja[4] nessati maccurâjassa pâran-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||
dhammena nîyamânânaṃ[5] || kâ usûyâ[6] vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragañ ca mâra-dhîtaro dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâḷehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||
giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||
selaṃ va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham[7] esatha ||
khâṇuṃ[8] va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti[9] || ||

23. Daddallamânâ[10] âgañchuṃ || Taṇhâ[11] Arati Ragâ ca[12] ||
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭhaṃ[13] vâ Mâruto[14]
ti || ||

Tatiyo[15] vaggo[16] || ||

Tass-uddânam[17] || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||
Dhîtaraṃ desitam buddha-saṭṭhena imaṃ Mârapañcakan-ti
Mâra-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[1] SS. tarissanti. [2] SS. saddhâ. [3] B. aneko. [4] C. accheja. [5] S[1] niyya; S[2] nîyya°; B. C. nayya°; S[1] nîyyamânam. [6] B. ussuyâ. [7] SS. gâtham. [8] S[1] khâṇaṃ. [9] SS. Gotamanti. [10] So SS.; B. daddaḷhamânâ; C. daddalhamânâ. [11] SS. Taṇhâ ca. [12] SS. omit ca. [13] S[1] tûlabhaṭṭham; S[2-3] tulahaṭṭham. [14] SS. mârûto; B. mâluto. [15] B. catuttho. [16] SS. uparipañca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. [17] B. Tatruddânaṃ bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNÎ-SAṂYUTTAṂ || ||

§ 1. *Âḷavikâ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Âḷavikâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikinî || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Âḷavikâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo vivekamhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Âḷavikâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Âḷavikam bhikkhuṇim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke || kiṃ vivekena kâhasi ||
bhuñjassu kâmaratiyo || mâhu[1] pacchânutâpinîti || ||

4. Atha kho Âḷavikâyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatîti[2] || ||

5. Atha kho Âḷavikâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayaṃ pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppâdetukâmo vivekamhâ câvetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatîti || ||

6. Atha kho Âḷavikâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Atthi nissaraṇam loke || paññâya me suphussitaṃ[3] ||
pamattabandhu pâpima || na tvaṃ jânâsi taṃ padaṃ ||
sattisûlûpamâ kâmâ || khandhâsam[4] adhikuṭṭanâ ||
yaṃ tvaṃ kâmaratiṃ brûsi || arati mayhaṃ sâ ahû ti || ||

[1] So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therî-gâthâ, 57. [2] S[1]-[2] abhâsatîti; S[2] abhâsitîti. [3] SS. suphassitaṃ. [4] At Therî-gâthâ 58, 142 khandhânaṃ.

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Âḷavikâ bhikkhunî ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. *Somâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || || Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ patta-cîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍaya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami divâviharâya || andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâratthâya nisîdi || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Somâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppâdetukâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Somâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvâ Somam bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yan-tam isîhi pattabbam || ṭhânam durabhisambhavaṃ[1] ||
na taṃ dvaṅgulapaññâya || sakkâ[2] pappotum itthiyâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatîti || ||

5. Atha kho Somâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayaṃ pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitatthaṃ lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatîti || ||

6. Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Itthibhâvo kiṃ kayirâ || cittamhi susamâhite ||
ñâṇamhi vuttamânamhi || sammâdhammaṃ vipassato[3] || ||
yassa nûna siyâ evaṃ || itthâhaṃ puriso ti vâ ||
kiñci vâ pana asmîti[4] || tam Mâro vattum arahatîti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Somâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti[5] || ||

§ 3. *Gotamî.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisi || ||

2. Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-

[1] C. durati°. [2] See Therî-gâthâ, 60. [3] See Therî-gâthâ, 61. [4] So C.; SS. asminti; B. aññasmiṃ. [5] SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ°.

paṭikkantâ yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami[1] divâvihârâya || andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ'câvetu-kâmo yena Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvâ Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvaṃ hataputtâ va || ekamâsi rudammukhî ||
vanam ajjhogatâ ekâ || purisaṃ nu gavesasî ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kîsâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyaṃ[2] manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ abhâsîti[3] || ||

5. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamiyâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayaṃ pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatîti[4] || ||

6. Atha kho Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi paccâbhâsi || ||

Accantaṃ[5] hataputtâmhi[6] || purisâ etad antikâ[7] ||
na socâmi na rodâmi || na taṃ bhâyâmi âvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatâ[8] nandi || tamokkhandho[9] padâlito ||
jetvâna maccuno[10] senaṃ || viharâmi anâsavâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 4. *Vijayâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || || Atha kho Vijayâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ || pa || samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Vijayâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Vijayaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

---

[1] SS. add upasaṅkamitvâ. [2] B. and S^3 kvâhaṃ ; S^1 câyaṃ ; S^2 khvâvâyaṃ (or khvâcâyaṃ). [3] B. bhâsatîti here and further on. [4] S^{2-3} gâthâbhâsasîti (in S^3 corrected from gâthâya abhâsasîti) [5] SS. accanta. [6] S^3 gata°; SS. C. puttamhi. [7] SS. antiyâ. [8] SS. vihitâ. [9] B. C. tamokhandho. [10] See Mâra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvâ (here jetvâ) namucino.

Daharâ tvaṃ rûpavatî || ahañca daharo susu ||
pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramâmase ti[1] || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu kho ayaṃ[2] manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatîti || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro ayaṃ papimâ || pa || gâthaṃ bhâsatîti || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ || iti viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gathâhi paccabhâsi[3] || ||

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ || poṭṭhabbâ ca manorâmâ ||
niyyâtayâmi tumheva || Mâra na hi tena atthikâ || ||
iminâ pûtikâyena || bhindanena[4] pabhaṅgunâ ||
aṭṭiyâmi[5] harâyâmi || kâmataṇhâsamûhatâ[6] || ||
Ye ca rûpûpagâ sattâ || ye ca ârûppaṭṭhâyino[7] ||
yâ ca santâ samâpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Vijayâ bhikkhunîti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavaṇṇâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâ[8] bhikkhunî pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiṃ supupphita-sâlarukkha-mûle aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî tenupasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvâ Uppalavaṇṇam bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Supupphitaggam upagamma bhikkhuni ||
ekâ tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sâlamûle ||
na c-atthi te dutiyâ vaṇṇadhâtu ||
idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyuṃ[9] ||
bâle na tvaṃ bhâyasi dhuttakânan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || ||

[1] SS. ehi ayye ramâmase. See Therî-gâthâ, 139. [2] SS. yaṃ. [3] SS. ajjhabhâsi. [4] So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. [5] C. aṭṭayâmi. [6] See Therî-gâthâ, 140. [7] B. ye ca arûpagâmino (see further on, No. 6). [8] B. Upalavaṇṇâ always. [9] S^3 gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S^2; all the pada by B., and in Therî-gâthâ, 230.

Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsasîti[1] || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ || pa || gâthaṃ bhâsatîti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantaṃ gâthâhi paccabhâsi || ||

Sataṃ sahassâni pi dhuttakânaṃ ||
idhâgatâ tâdisikâ bhaveyyuṃ ||
lomaṃ na iñjâmi[2] na santasâmi ||
na Mâra[3] bhâyâmi tam[4] ekikâ pi || ||
Esâ antaradhâyâmi || kucchiṃ vâ pavisâmi te ||
pakhumantarikâyam[5] pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ[6] maṃ na dakkhasi ||
cittasmiṃ vasîbhûtamhi || iddhipâdâ subhâvitâ ||
sabbabandhanamuttâmhi || na taṃ bhâyâmi âvuso ti[7] || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 6. *Câlâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

Atha kho Câlâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Câlâ bhikkhunî tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Câlaṃ bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni na rocesîti[8] || ||

Jâtiṃ[9] khvâhaṃ âvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvaṃ[10] jâtiṃ na rocesi || ||

Jâto kâmâni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam[11] idam âdapayi[12] || || Jâtim mâ rocesi[13] bhikkhunîti || ||

3. Jâtassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jâto dukkhâni passati[14] ||
bandhaṃ[15] vadhaṃ pariklesaṃ || tasmâ jâtim na rocaye || ||
Buddho dhammam adesesi || jâtiyâ samatikkamaṃ ||
sabbadukkhappahânâya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi[16] || ||

[1] B. bhâsatîti here and further on. [2] SS. icchâmi. [3] Mâra na. [4] S[1-2] na; S[3] has neither na nor taṃ. [5] C. °antariyâtiṃ. [6] B. °ntam; SS. °nti. [7] See Therî-gâthâ, 230–233. [8] SS. rocasîti. [9] SS. jâti. [10] SS. omit tvaṃ. [11] SS. tvam. [12] B. âdiyi. [13] SS. roca. [14] B. phussati. [15] S[1-2] khandhaṃ. [16] SS. nivedayi. See Therî-gâthâ, 191-2.

Ye ca rûpupagâ sattâ || ye ca ârûppaṭṭhâyino[1] ||
nirodham appajanantâ || âgantâro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Câlâ bhikkhunîti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 7. *Upacâlâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacâlâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ || la || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi || pa || Upacâlam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kâmâ ti || ||

3. Na khvâham âvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kâmâ ti || ||

4. Tâvatiṃsâ ca Yâmâ ca || Tusitâ câpi devatâ ||
Nimmânaratino devâ || ye devâ Vasavattino || ||
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasîti[2] || ||

5. Tâvatiṃsâ ca Yâmâca || Tusitâ câpi devatâ ||
Nimmânaratino devâ || ye devâ Vasavattino || ||
kâmabandhanabaddhâ te || enti Mâra-vasaṃ puna || ||
Sabbo âdipito loko || sabbo loko padhûpito ||
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||
agati yattha Mârassa || tattha me nirato mano ti[3] || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || ||

§ 8. *Sîsupacâlâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sîsupacâlâ[4] bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhumûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Sîsupacâlâ bhikkhunî tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Sîsupacâlam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kassa nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni pâsaṇḍaṃ[5] rocesîti || ||

3. Na khvâham âvuso kassaci pâsaṇḍaṃ[5] rocemî ti || ||

4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍâsi || samaṇî viya dissasi ||
na ca[6] rocesi pâsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhâ ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhâ pâsaṇḍâ || diṭṭhîsu[7] pasîdanti[8] ye[9] ||
na tesaṃ dhammam rocemi || na te dhammassa kovidâ[10] || ||

[1] B. arûpaṭṭhâyino. See above, No. 4. [2] S[1-2] ratipacca°; in S[2] pa is erased. [3] See Therî-gâthâ, 197-8 and 200-201. [4] SS. Sisappacâlâ always. [5] S[2] pâsaccaṃ. [6] B. sacena; SS. na. [7] S[3] diṭṭhisu. [8] C. saṃsidanti. [9] SS. te. [10] See Therî-gâthâ, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jâto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
sabbâbhibhû mâranudo || sabbattham aparâjito ||
sabbatthamutto asito [1] || sabbam passati cakkhumâ || ||
sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto || vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye ||
so mayhaṃ Bhagavâ satthâ || tassa rocemi sâsanan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe ||

§ 9. *Selâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkkamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Selâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ || pa || Selaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ken-idaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ || kvan-nu [2] bimbassa kârako ||
kvaṃ ca bimbaṃ samuppannaṃ || kvan-nu bimbaṃ nirujjhatî ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppâdetukâmo samâdhimhâ cavetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâhi paccabhâsi [3] || ||

Nayidam attakataṃ bimbaṃ || na yidaṃ parakatam aghaṃ ||
hetuṃ paṭicca sambhûtaṃ || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhati || ||
Yathâ aññataraṃ bîjaṃ || khette vuttaṃ virûhati ||
pathavîrasañ câgamma [4] || sinehañ ca tad ubhayaṃ ||
evam khandhâ ca dhâtuyo || cha ca âyatanâ ime [5] ||
hetuṃ paṭicca sambhûtâ || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhare ti [6] || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Selâ bhikkhunî ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kha Vajirâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi || || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ

[1] C. anissito. [2] B. Kvaci here and further on. [3] S[3] ajjhabhâsi. [4] SS. °rasañca âgamma. [5] SS. châyatanâ ime pana. [6] SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami divâvihârâya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayaṃ chambhitatthaṃ lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdhimhâ câvetu-kâmo yena Vajirâ bhikkhunî ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvâ Vajiram bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

3. Kenâyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam[1] sattassa kârako ||
kuvaṃ satto samuppanno || kuvaṃ satto nirujjhatî ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirâya bhikkuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyaṃ manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo samâdimhâ câvetu-kâmo gâthaṃ bhâsatî ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirâ bhikkhunî || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti || viditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi[2] || ||

Kinnu satto ti[3] paccesi || mâradiṭṭhigataṃ nu te[4] || ||
suddhasaṅkhârapuñjo yaṃ || nayidha sattûpalabbhati || ||
yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||
evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||
dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||
nâññatra dukkhâ sambhoti || nâññaṃ dukkhâ nirujjhatî
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti maṃ Vajirâ bhikkhunî ti || dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

Bhikkhunî-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Âḷavikâ[5] ca Somâ ca || Gotamî Vijayâ saha[6] ||
Uppalavaṇṇâ ca Câlâ[7] || Upacâlâ Sîsupacâlâ[8] ||
Selâ[9] Vajirâya te dasâ ti || ||

[1] SS. kvaṃ always. [2] S¹-³ ajjhabhâsi. [3] SS. sattosi. [4] S¹-³ seem to have hatannute. [5] SS. âḷaviyâ. [6] B. sâmâ (perhaps sâha). [7] SS. Câlâyâ sattamaṃ. [8] B. Sîsûpacâlâ; SS. Sîsappa°. [9] S³ Sesâ; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAṂYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Áyâcanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodha-mûle[1] paṭhamâbhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myâyaṃ dhammo gambhîro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇîto atakkâvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanîyo || || Âlayarâmâ kho panâyaṃ pajâ âlayaratâ âlayasamuditâ || âlayarâmâya kho pana pajâya âlayaratâya âlayasamuditâya duddasaṃ[2] idaṃ ṭhânam || yad idam idappaccayatâ paṭiccasamuppâdo || || Idam pi[3] kho[4] ṭhânaṃ duddasaṃ || yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkârasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virâgo nirodho nibbânaṃ[5] || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na âjâneyyuṃ[6] || so mamassa kilamatho || sâ mamassa vihesâ ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ[7] Bhagavantam imâ[8] acchariyâ[9] gâthâyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbâ || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandâni pakâsituṃ ||
râgadosaparetehi || nâyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotagâmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhîram duddasam aṇuṃ ||
râgarattâ na dakkhinti[10] || tamokkhandhena âvutâ ti[11] || ||

[1] B. ajapâlanigrodhe. [2] B. sududdasam. [3] SS. hi. [4] S^2 omits kho. [5] SS. nibbânanti. [6] SS. ajâneyyuṃ. [7] S^2 and C. apissu; B. apisu. [8] S^3 imâya; S^1 imâ imâ. [9] So S^{1-2}; B. anacchariyâ; C. anacchiriyâ (explaining anu acchariyâ). [10] B. dakkhanti always. [11] S^2 âvatâ°; S^3 âvaṭâ°; C. âvuttâ°; S^1 °kkhandho na âvarâ ti.

5. Iti[1] Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatâya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanâya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññâya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nâma Tathâgatassa arahato sammâsambuddhassa appossukkatâya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanâyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ dakkhiṇa-jânu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Desetu bhante[2] Bhagavâ dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi[3] sattâ apparajakkhajâtikâ[4] assavanatâ[5] dhammassa parihâyanti[6] bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idaṃ vatvâ athâparam etad avoca || ||

Pâtur ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||
avâpur-etaṃ[7] amatassa dvâraṃ ||
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenânubuddhaṃ || ||
Sele yathâ pabbata-muddhani ṭhito ||
yathâ pi passe janataṃ[8] samantato ||
tathûpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||
pâsâdam âruyha samantacakkhu ||
sokâvatiṇṇaṃ janatam[9] apetasoko
avekkhassu jâtijarâbhibhûtan-ti || ||
[Uṭṭhehi vîra vijitasaṅgâma ||
satthavâha anaṇa vicara loke ||
Desetu Bhagavâ dhammam || aññâtâro bhavissantî ti[10] || ||]

[1] B. adds ha. [2] B. omits bhante. [3] B. adds dha. [4] S3 °rajakkhi°. [5] SS. assavantâ (see above, Mâra-S. I. 5). [6] S2 pahâyanti. [7] B. C. apâpure°. [8] S1-2 jantum; S3 jantam corrected into janataṃ. [9] S1 jataṃ; S3 taṃ. [10] This gâthâ is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavâ Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvâ sattesu ca kâruññataṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokesi || ||

11. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye[1] svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye[2] appekacce para-loka-vajja-bhaya-dassâvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathâpi nâma uppaliniyaṃ vâ paduminiyaṃ vâ puṇḍarîkiniyaṃ vâ appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jatâni udake saṃvaddhâni[3] udakânuggatâni anto-nimuggaposîni[4] || appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarikâni vâ udake jâtâni udake saṃvaddhâni samodakam ṭhitâni || appekaccâni uppalâni vâ padumâni vâ puṇḍarîkâni vâ udake jâtâni udake saṃvaddhâni udakâ[5] accuggamma tiṭṭhanti[6] anupalittâni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahârajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svâkâre dvâkâre suviññâpaye duviññâpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassâvino viharante || ||

13. Disvâna Brahmânam sahampatiṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Apârutâ tesam amatassa dvârâ[7] ||
ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddhaṃ ||
vihiṃsasaññî[8] paguṇam na bhâsiṃ[9] ||
dhammaṃ paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho[10] Brahmâ sahampati || katâvakâso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanâyâ ti || Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti[11] || ||

§ 2. *Gâravo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathamâbhisambuddho || ||

1 S1-2 mutindriye. 2 B. omits dvâkâre duviññâpaye here and further on. 3 S3 samvaṭṭâni here and further on. 4 So C.; S2 °posinî; S1 °lepâsinî; B. °âpesini. 5 SS. udakaṃ°. 6 B. ṭhitâni. 7 SS. add Brahmâ. 8 S1-2 vihiññâsaññî. 9 B. C. nabhâsi. 10 S2-3 omit kho. 11 The same text is to be found in the Mahâvaggo of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmâyâcana-gâthâ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agâravo viharati appatisso || kannu[1] khvâham samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ[2] upanissâya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sîlakkhandhassa paripûriyâ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyaṃ || na kho panâham passami sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya attanâ sîlasampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ yam ahaṃ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihâreyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho[3] samâdhikkhandhassa pâripuriyâ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ sakkatvâ gurukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyaṃ° || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa pâripûriyâ° || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa pâripuriyâ || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññâṇa-dassanakkhandhassa pâripûriyâ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vâ brâhmaṇaṃ vâ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyaṃ || na kho panâhaṃ passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya attanâ vimuttiññâṇa-dassanasampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vâ brahmaṇaṃ vâ yam ahaṃ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yvâyaṃ[4] dhammo mayâ abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evam Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pâtur ahosi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

[1] B. kathaṃ nu. [2] B. garuṃ° always. [3] SS. omit kho. [4] SS. svâyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavâ evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atîtam addhânaṃ arahanto sammâsambuddhâ || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya vihariṃsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anâgatam addhânam arahanto sammâsambuddhâ || te pi bhagavanto dhamaññeva sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya viharissanti || || Bhagavâ pi bhante etarahi[1] arahaṃ sammâsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvâ garukatvâ upanissâya viharatû ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâna athâparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atîtâ[2] sambuddhâ || ye ca buddhâ anâgatâ ||
yo c-etarahi[3] sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokanâsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || vihariṃsu[4] viharanti ca ||
atho[5] pi viharissanti || esâ buddhânaṃ[6] dhammatâ || ||
tasmâ hi atthakâmena || mahattam abhikaṅkhatâ ||
saddhammo garukâtabbo || saraṃ buddhânasâsananti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissâ brâhmaṇiyâ Brahmadevo nâma putto Bhagavato santike agârasmâ[7] anagâriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Brahmadevo eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthâya kulaputtâ[8] sammad-eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || || Khîṇâ jâti vûsitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || || Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi[9] || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyaṃ sapadânam piṇḍâya caramâno yena saka-mâtunivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

[1] S[2] etthaki. [2] S[2]-[3] ye cabbhatîtâ; S[1] ye cabahatîtâ. [3] S[1]-[2] yo (S[2] ye) carecarahi. [4] B. vihaṃsu. [5] B. athâ. [6] SS. buddhâna°. [7] SS. agârasmâ. [8] S[3] kulaputto. [9] SS. ahosîti.

5. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno âhutiṃ niccaṃ paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno âhutiṃ niccaṃ paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam [1] upasaṅkamitvâ saṃvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ Brahmaloke antarahito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsaṃ ṭhito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇiṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko [2] ||
yassâhutiṃ paggaṇhâsi niccaṃ ||
n-etâdiso [3] brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||
kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajânantî [4] || ||
Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||
nirupadhiko atidevapatto [5] ||
akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo [6] ||
te so [7] piṇḍâya gharaṃ paviṭṭho || ||
Âhuneyyo [8] vedagû bhâvitatto ||
narânaṃ devânaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||
bâhitvâ [9] pâpâni anupalitto [10] ||
ghâsesanaṃ iriyati sîtibhûto || ||
Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||
santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso [11] ||
nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||
so tyâhutiṃ [12] bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||
Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||
nâgo va danto carati anejo [13] ||
bhikkhu susîlo suvimuttacitto ||
so tyâhutiṃ bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||
Tasmiṃ pasannâ avikampanâ ||

---

1 S^{2-3} omit taṃ; S^{1} yannûnâhaṃ. 2 S^{1-2} °loke. 3 S^{1-2} paggaṇhâtisiniccannodiso (S^{1} niccantâdiso). 4 B. kî°; S^{2} (perhaps S^{3}) jappasî; S^{3} B. ajânanti. 5 S^{2} nirupadhi: S^{1-3} nirupadhiṃ; S^{1-3} atidevo ca patto; C. attidevaputto. 6 C. °posî yo; S^{2} posiṃ. 7 S^{2-3} to se. 8 S^{3} C. âhuṇeyyo. 9 SS. bâhetvâ. 10 S^{2} anûpalitto; S^{1} anûlitto. 11 S^{1-2} nivâso. 12 S^{1} sotâhutiṃ, further on sottâ°. 13 S^{1-2} anojo; C. anejjo.

patiṭṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye[1] ||
karohi puññaṃ sukham âyatikaṃ || ||
disvâ muniṃ brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti[2] || ||

9. Tasmiṃ pasannâ avikampamânâ ||
patiṭṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
akâsi[3] puññaṃ sukham âyatikaṃ ||
disvâ munim[4] brâhmaṇî[5] oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmâ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno[6] evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idaṃ niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ || idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ || idaṃ hi na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati[7] || ito ca[8] pan-aññam uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ[9] natthîti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bakassa brahmuno cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

4. Addasâ kho Bako brahmâ Bhagavantam dûrato va âgacchantaṃ || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mârisa svâgataṃ te mârisa[10] cirassaṃ kho mârisa imaṃ pariyâyam akâsi yad idaṃ idhâgamanâya || || Idaṃ hi mârisa niccam idaṃ dhuvam idaṃ sassatam idaṃ kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idaṃ hi na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ natthî ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Bakam brahmânam idam[11] avoca || ||

Avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ || || Yatra hi nâma aniccam yeva samânaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvaṃ yeva samânaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva[12] samânaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

[1] S³ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ. [2] SS. omit ti. [3] B. karoti. [4] SS. munî. [5] S¹-² brâhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. [6] S³ brahmuṇo always. [7] B. upapajjati always. [8] SS. omit ca. [9] B uttari always; S¹-² nissaraṇiṃ always. [10] S¹ kho instead of te; S²-³ omit svâgataṃ te mârisa. [11] B. etad. [12] SS. aniccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva°, further on °dhammaññeva.

akevalaṃ yeva samânaṃ kevalan-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-dhammaṃ yeva samânaṃ acavana-dhamman-ti vakkhati || || Yattha ca pana jâyati ca jîyati ca mîyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca taṃ ca tathâ [1] vakkhati idaṃ hi na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati santañ ca pan-aññam uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇan-ti vakkhatî ti || ||

6. Dvâsattati Gotama puññakammâ ||
vasavattino jâtijaram [2] atîtâ ||
ayam antimâ vedagû brahmuppatti ||
asmâbhi jappanti [3] janâ anekâ ti || ||

7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dîgham âyu [4] ||
yaṃ tvaṃ Baka maññasi dîgham âyu ||
sataṃ sahassânam nirabbudânaṃ ||
âyu [5] pajânâmi tavâham [6] brahme ti || ||

8. Anantadassî Bhagavâham asmi ||
jâtijaraṃ sokam upâtivatto ||
kiṃ me purâṇaṃ vata sîlavattaṃ [7] ||
âcikkham etaṃ yam ahaṃ vijaññâ [8] || ||

9. Yaṃ tvam apâyesi bahû manusse ||
pipâsite ghammani samparete [9] ||
tan-te purâṇaṃ vata sîlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va [10] anussarâmi || ||
Yam eṇikulasmiṃ [11] janaṃ gahîtaṃ ||
amocayî gayhakaṃ niyyamânaṃ ||
tan-te purâṇaṃ vata sîlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarâmi || ||
Gaṅgâya sotasmiṃ gahîta-nâvaṃ ||
luddena nâgena [12] manussakamyâ [13] ||
pamocayitthâ [14] balasâ [15] pasayha ||
tan-te purâṇaṃ vata sîlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarâmi || ||

[1] SS. taṃ ca vata (S[1] omits ca). [2] B. jâtiṃ°. [3] C. tasmâ°. [4] S[2]-[3] âyuṃ here and further on. [5] B. and C. âyuṃ. [6] SS. tvâhaṃ. [7] C. sîlavatam; S[1] sîla-vantaṃ (?) always. [8] B. vijaññaṃ. [9] S[1] adds na. [10] B. inserts m here and further on. [11] S[2] eṇî°; S[3] vaṇi°. [12] S[1]-[3] C. luddhena; S[2] ludovânnâgena. [13] C. manussakappâ. [14] So B.; S[1]-[2] amocayittha; S[3] amocayi tvaṃ. [15] S[3] balâsâ; B. balavâ.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosiṃ[1] ||
sambuddhivantaṃ[2] va ti nam amaññiṃ[3] ||
tan-te purâṇaṃ vata sîlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarâmi || ||

10. Addhâ pajânâsi mam-etam âyuṃ ||
aññam[4] pi jânâsi tathâ[5] hi buddho ||
tathâ hi tyâyam[6] jalitânubhâvo ||
obhâsayaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokan-ti[6] || ||

§ 5. *Aparâ diṭṭhi.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno evarûpaṃ pâpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so samaṇo vâ brâhmaṇo vâ yo idha âgaccheyyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassa brahmuno cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pe || tasmiṃ brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Mahâ-Moggallânassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || ||

6. Addasâ kho Mahâ-Moggallâno Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhâtuṃ samâpannaṃ || disvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno puratthimaṃ disaṃ nissâya[8] tassa brahmuṇo upari vehâsam pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ nîcataram[9] Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho âyasmato Mahâ-Kassapassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatîti || || Addasâ kho ayasmâ Mahâ-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunâ || pa || Disvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evaṃ

[1] C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahosi. [2] S¹-³ °vattaṃ. [3] B. amañña; C. maññaṃ. [4] B. C. aññe. [5] S¹-² jânâsitthâ. [6] B. tâyaṃ. [7] The MS. of the British Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. [8] S¹-² upanissâya. [9] S¹-² nîcatarakaṃ always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ nîcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahâ-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || ||

10. Addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâ - Kappino Bhagavantaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ || pa || tejodhâtuṃ samâpannaṃ || || Disvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ -Kappino pacchimam disam nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ nîcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho âyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || || Addasâ kho âyasmâ Anuruddho || pa || tejodhâtuṃ samâpannaṃ || Disvâna seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || tasmiṃ brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsaṃ pallaṅkena nisîdi tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ nîcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggalâno tam brahmânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ajjâpi te âvuso sâ diṭṭhi || yâ te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passasi vîtivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaran-ti || ||

13. Na me mârisa sâ diṭṭhi || yâ me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passâmi vîtivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ ||
svâhaṃ[1] ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam brahmânaṃ samvejetvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ tasmiṃ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pâtur ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmâ aññataraṃ brahmapârisajjam âmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mârisa yenâyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâ-Moggallânam evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggalâna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam mahiddhikâ

[1] S[1-2] sohaṃ.

evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mârisâ ti kho so brahmapârisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvâ[1] yenâyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno ten-upasaṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvâ Mahâ-Moggallânam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggalâna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam-mahiddhikâ evam mahânubhâvâ seyyathâpi bhavam Moggallâno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno taṃ brahmapârisajjaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tevijjâ iddhippattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||
khîṇâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapârisajjo âyasmato Mahâ-Moggallânassa bhâsitam abhininditvâ anumoditvâ yena so Mahâ-Brahmâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Âyasmâ mârisa Mahâ-Moggallâno evam âha || ||

Tevijjâ iddhippattâ ca || ceto-pariyâya-kovidâ ||
khîṇâsavâ arahanto || bahû buddhassa sâvakâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapârisajjo || attamano ca so brahmâ tassa brahmapârisâjjassa bhâsitam abhinandî ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṃâdam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṇkamiṃsu || || Upasaṅkamitvâ pacceka[2]-dvârabâham upanissâya[3] aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâsaṃ paccekabrahmânam etad avoca || || Akâlo kho tâva mârisa Bhagavantam payirûpâsituṃ || divâvihâragato Bhagavâ paṭisallîno ca asuko ca[4] brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmâ ca tatra pamâda-vihâraṃ viharati || || Âyâma mârisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissâma || upasaṅkamitvâ tam brahmânaṃ saṃvejeyyâmâ ti[5] || ||

[1] B. paṭissuṇitvâ. [2] S[1]-[3] paccekaṃ. [3] S[1]-[3] upanissâya. [4] S[1]-[3] asuka, omitting ca before and after. [5] S[1]-[3] °jessâmâ°.

5. Evam mârisâ ti kho Suddhavâso paccekabrahmâ Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitâ tasmiṃ loke pâtur ahesuṃ[1] || ||

7. Addasâ kho so brahmâ te brahmâno dûrato va âgacchante || || Disvâna te brahmâno[2] etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mârisâ âgacchathâ ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayaṃ[3] mârisa âgacchâma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa santikâ[4] || gaccheyyâsi[5] pana tvaṃ mârisa tassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

9. Evam vutto[6] kho so brahmâ taṃ vacanaṃ anadhivâsento sahassakkhattuṃ attânam abhinimminitvâ Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no[7] tvam mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

10. Passâmi no[8] tyâham mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti ||

11. So khvâham mârisa evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vâ brâhmaṇassa vâ upaṭṭhânaṃ gamissâmîti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ dvisahassakkhattum attânam abhinimminitvâ taṃ brahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

13. Passâmi kho tyâham mârisa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

14. Tayâ ca kho mârisa mayâ ca sveva Bhagavâ mahiddhikataro c-eva mahânubhâvataro ca || gaccheyyâsi tvam mârisa tassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhânam arahato sammâsaṃbuddhassâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmâ Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

[1] S^{1-3} ahaṃsu. [2] S^{1-3} brahmuno. [3] S^{3} ato. [4] S^{1-3} Bhagavato santikâ arahato°. [5] B gacchasi. [6] S^{1-3} vutte. [7] S^{1-3} omit no. [8] S^{1-3} kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaṇṇâ caturo ca haṃsâ ||
vyagghînisâ pañcasatâ ca jhâyino ||
tayidaṃ vimânaṃ jalate va brahme ||
obhâsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disâyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcâpi te taṃ jalate vimânaṃ ||
obhâsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disâyaṃ ||
rûpe raṇaṃ disvâ sadâ pavedhitaṃ ||
tasmâ na rûpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ taṃ brahmânaṃ saṃvejetvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyiṃsu || ||

18 Agamâsi ca kho so brahmâ aparena samayena Bhagavato upaṭṭhânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokâlika* (or *Kokâliya*).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhâvâso ca paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvârabâhaṃ nissâya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ Kokâlikaṃ bhikkhum ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye [1] || ||
appameyyam pamâyinaṃ [2] || nivutam [3] maññe puthujjanan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvârabâhaṃ nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhâvâso paccekabrahmâ katamodaka-Tissakaṃ [4] bhikkhum ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

[1] S¹-³ vikampaye always. [2] S¹-³ pamâyînaṃ; B. pamâyitam (always). [3] B. nivuttantam always; C. nidhu (*or* cu) tantam. [4] S¹-³ °moraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ||
appameyyaṃ pamâyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti[1] ||

§ 9. *Tudu brahmâ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokâliko[2] bhikkhu âbâdhiko hoti dukkhito bâḷhagilâno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu[3] paccekabrahmâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ vehâsaṃ ṭhito Kokâlikaṃ bhikkhum etad avoca || || Pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittaṃ || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam âvuso ti || ||

6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmâ ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavatâ anâgâmî byâkato || atha[4] kiñcarahi idhâgato || passa yâvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî[5] jâyate mukhe ||
yâya chindati attânaṃ || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||
Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati ||
tam vâ nindati yo pasaṃsiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kaliṃ ||
kalinâ tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||
Appamattako[6] ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi[7] sahâpi[8] attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro[9] kali ||
yo Sugatesu manaṃ padosaye || ||
Sataṃ sahassânaṃ nirabbudânam ||
chattiṃsati pañca abbudâni ||
yam ariyagarahî[10] nirayam upeti ||
vâcaṃ mânañca paṇidhâya pâpakan-ti || ||[11]

§ 10. *Kokâliko* (2).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

[1] S¹-³ nivutaṃ tamaṃ aki°. [2] S³ Kokâliyo always; S¹ further on. [3] B. turu always. [4] S¹ attha. [5] B. C. kudhârî. [6] S¹-³ appamatto. [7] C. sabbasâpi. [8] S¹-³ sabbâ°. [9] S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. [10] B. °garahaṃ. [11] All these gâthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipâta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokâliko[1] Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pâpicchâ bhante Sâriputta-Moggallânâ pâpikânam icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Kokâlikaṃ bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ h-evam Kokâlika avaca mâ h-evaṃ Kokâlika avaca[2] || pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokâliko[3] bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcâpi me bhante Bhagavâ saddhâyiko paccayiko || atha kho pâpicchâ va Sâriputta-Moggallânâ pâpikânam icchânaṃ vasaṃ gatâ ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Kokalikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mâ hevam Kokâlika avaca mâ hevaṃ Kokâlika avaca || pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittaṃ || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokâliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchânaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Kokâlikaṃ bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalâ Sâriputta-Moggallanâ ti[4] || ||

9. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokâlikassa bhikkhuno sâsapamattîhi piḷakâhi sabbo kâyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sâsapamattiyo hutvâ muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || muggamattiyo hutvâ kaḷâyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷâyamattiyo hutvâ kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvâ kolamattiyo ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvâ âmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || âmalakamattiyo hutvâ beluvasalâṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalâṭukamattiyo hutvâ billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvâ pabhijjiṃsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-eva âbâdhena kâlam

[1] S¹-³ Kokâliyo always. [2] S¹-³ omit avaca. [3] S¹-³ Kokaliko also here only.
[4] These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹-³ are little different.

akâsi || kâlaṅkato[1] ca Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam[2] uppajji Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetvâ || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

13. Ekaṃ antaṃ ṭhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante bhikkhu kâlamakâsi[3] || kâlaṅkato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu Padumanirayaṃ uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yenâhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante bhikkhu kâlâmakâsi || kâlaṅkato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati || idaṃ vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kîvadîghaṃ nu kho bhante[4] Paduma-niraye âyuppamânan-ti || ||

17. Dîgham kho[5] bhikkhu paduma-niraye âyuppamâṇaṃ || na[6] sukaraṃ saṅkhâtum ettakâni vassâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasatâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasahassâni itivâ ettakâni vassasatasahassâni iti vâ ti || ||

18. Sakkâ pana bhante upamâ[7] kâtun-ti || ||

[1] S[1-3] kâlakato. [2] B. padumaṃ°. [3] B. kâlaṃ kato here and further on. [4] B. omits bhante. [5] S[1-3] omit kho. [6] S[1] and B. taṃ na. [7] B. upamaṃ.

19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa[1] accayena ekam ekaṃ tilam uddhareyya || khippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu-vîsatikhâriko kosalako tilavâho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyâdânam[2] gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati abbudâ nirayâ[3] evam eko[4] Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati aṭaṭâ nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo[5] || seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Puṇḍarîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu vîsati puṇḍarîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye[6] Kokâliko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuṭhârî jayate[7] mukhe ||
yâya chindati attânaṃ || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati || taṃ vâ nindati yo pasaṃsiyo ||
vicinâti mukhena so kaliṃ || kalinâ tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||
sabbassâpi sahâpi[8] attanâ ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manaṃ padosaye || ||
Sataṃ sahassânam nirabbudânaṃ ||
chattiṃsati pañca ca[9] abbudâni ||

[1] B. °satassa. [2] S. pariyosânaṃ. [3] B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. [4] S$^{1-3}$ evam evam (or eva) kho (S^{1} twice; S^{3} always). [5] S^{1} uppalako nirayo. [6] S$^{1-3}$ padumaṃ kho pana° nirayaṃ. [7] S$^{1-3}$ jâyatî. [8] B. saṃhâpi. [9] B. S$^{1-3}$ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
vâcaṃ manañca paṇidhâya pâpakan-ti [1] || ||
Pathamo vaggo || ||
Tass-uddânam || ||
Âyâcanaṃ Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aparâ ca diṭṭhi Pamâdaṃ Kokaliya Tissako ||
Tudu ca [2] brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

Chapter II. Dutiyo-vaggo (or Pañcaka).

§ 1. *Sanaṃkumâro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî [3]-tîre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanaṃkumâro abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho brahmâ Sanaṃkumâro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ || ye gottapaṭisârino ||
vijjâcaraṇasampanno || so seṭṭho devamânuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanaṃkumâro || samanuñño satthâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanaṃkumâro samanuñño me [4] satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakûṭam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

[1] See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.
[2] B. Turu ca; S¹ Tuducca; S³ Kuducca. [3] So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappînî. [4] S¹-³ omit me.

3 Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Devadattam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalam veḷu[1] phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||
sakkâro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatariṃ[2]-yathâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekaṃ phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Sevetha pantâni senâsanâni[3] ||
careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhâ ||
sa ce[4] ratiṃ nâdhigacchaye tattha ||
saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimâ || ||
Kulâ kulaṃ piṇḍikâya caranto ||
indriyagutto nipako satimâ ||
sevetha pantâni senâsanâni ||
bhayâ pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||
Yattha bheravâ siriṃsapâ ||
vijju sañcarati thaneti[5] devo ||
andhakâra-timisâya rattiyâ ||
nisîdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||
Idaṃ hi jâtu me diṭṭham || na yidam iti hîtihaṃ[6] ||
ekasmiṃ brahmacariyasmiṃ || sahassam maccuhâyinam[7] || ||
Bhîyo pañcasatâ sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ sataṃ[8] || ||
sabbe sotasamâpannâ || atiracchânagâmino ||
Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabhâgâ ti me mano ||
saṅkhâtuṃ no pi sakkomi[9] || musâvâdassa ottappeti[10] || ||

[1] S[1] veḷum; S[3] velû. [2] B. S[1] assatarî. [3] B. sayanâsanâni here and further on. [4] S[1] yo ve; S[3] so ve. [5] B. thanayati. [6] B. vátihaṃ. [7] S[1-3] °bhâsinaṃ. [8] B. °dasa. [9] B. nâpi°; S[1-3] no visakkemi (S[3] -âmi). [10] B. musâvâdâya; B. otappeti; S[1-3] ottapeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatî.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Aruṇavâ nâma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatî nâma râjadhânî ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave râjadhâniyam[1] Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho upanissâya vihâsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavaṃ nâma sâvakayugam ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantesi || || Âyâma brâhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissâma yâva[2] bhattassa kâlo bhavissatî ti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyâ râjadhaniyâ antarahitâ tasmiṃ brahmaloke pâtur ahesuṃ[3] || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Paṭibhâtu brâhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisâya[4] ca brahmapârisajjânaṃ ca dhammikathâ ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa patissutvâ brahmânañca brahmaparisañca brahmapârisajje ca dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca

[1] B. râjaṭṭhâniyaṃ; S[1-3] râjadhâniṃ. [2] S[1-3] tâva. [3] S[1-3] ahaṃsu. [4] S[1-3] °parisâyâ.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca saṃvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânena pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamânena pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânena heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânena uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânena pi uparimena[1] upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânena[2] heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhiṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâhaṃ bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcaṃ bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloke ṭhito sahassîlokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvaṃ brâhmaṇa brahmaloke ṭhito sahassîlokadhâtuṃ sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke ṭhito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunâtha maccuno senaṃ || naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

[1] S[1-3] purimena. [2] S[1-3] add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati[1] ||
pahâya jâtisaṃsâraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatî ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî ca bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca saṃvejetvâ || seyyathâpi nâma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitâ Aruṇavatiyâ[2] pâtur ahesuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho bhikkhû âmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ṭhitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

21. Assumha kho[3] mayaṃ bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ṭhitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

22. Yathâ kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ṭhitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

23. [Evaṃ kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ṭhitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassa[4] || ||]

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||
dhunâtha maccuno senaṃ || naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro || ||
yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||
pahâya jâtisaṃsaraṃ || dukkhassantam karissatîti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayaṃ bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ṭhitassa gâthâyo bhâsamanassâ ti || ||

25. Sâdhu sâdhu bhikkhave || sâdhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ṭhitassa gâthâyo bhâsamânassâ ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. *Parinibbâna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kusinârâyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallânaṃ sâlavane antarena yamakasâlânaṃ parinibbânasamaye || ||

2.[5] Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Handa dâni

[1] S¹-³ vihessati here and further on. [2] B. adds râjaṭṭhâniyâ. [3] S¹-³ no.
[4] This paragraph is missing in S¹-³. [5] §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave âmantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vayadhammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanaṃ samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññâṇañcâyatanaṃ samâpajji || || Viññâṇañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanaṃ samâpajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâyatanaṃ samâpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññânâsaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanaṃ samâpajji || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ viññâṇañcâyatanaṃ samâpajji || || Viññâṇañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âkâsânañcâyatanaṃ samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ pathamaṃ jhanaṃ samâpajji || ||

Pathamajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ dutiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ tatiyaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ catutthaṃ jhânaṃ samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vuṭṭhahitvâ samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Brahmâ sahampati imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayaṃ ||
yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke[1] appaṭipuggalo ||
Tathâgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam indo imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aniccâ vata sankhârâ || uppadavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesaṃ vûpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Ânando imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tadâsi yam bhiṃsanakaṃ || tadâsi lomahaṃsanaṃ ||
sabbâkâravarûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

---

[1] B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ṭhita-cittassa[1] tâdino ||
anejo santiṁ ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||
pajjotass-eva nibbânaṃ || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti[2] || ||

Brahma-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Pañcakaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Brahmâ-Sanaṃ Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî
Parinibbânena ca desitam idaṃ Brahma-pañcakaṃ[3] || ||

[1] S[1-3] passâsâ°; S[3] °ṭhitaṃ°. [2] S[1-3] vimokho âhu cetaso ti. [3] So S[1-3]; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-saṃyuttaṃ || ||
Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||
Brahmâyâcanaṃ Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aññataro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanaṃkumârena Devadattaṃ ||
Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAṂYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PAṬHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjanî.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagotta-brâhmâṇassa [1] Dhanañjânî [2] nâma brâhmaṇî abhippasannâ hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho [3] Dhanañjânî brâhmaṇî bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharantî [4] upakkamitvâ [5] tikkhattum udânam udânesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bharadvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Dhanañjânim etad avoca || || Evam eva panâyam vasalî yasmiṃ vâ tasmiṃ vâ tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati || idâni tyâhaṃ [6] vasali tassa satthunovâdam âropessâmî-ti || ||

5. Na khvâhan-tam brâhmaṇa passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sedevakamanussâya yo tassa Bhagavatovâdam âropeyya arahato sammâsambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brâhmaṇa gaccha || gantvâ vijânissasî ti [7] || ||

6. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

[1] S¹-³ °gotassa. [2] So S¹; B. dhanañjanî; S³ dhânañjâni. [3] S¹-³ omit atha kho. [4] S¹-³ upaharantî. [5] B. upakkhalıtvâ. [6] S¹-³ idânissaham. [7] So B. (correction of vijânissatîti); S¹-³ pivedissatîti.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṃsu chetvâ[1] sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvâ na socati || ||
kissassa[2] ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi[3] Gotamâ ti[4] ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socati || ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa brâhmaṇa ||
vadham ariyâ pasaṃsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatîti[5] || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti || evam evaṃ bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esâhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ[6] || ||

11. Acirûpasampanno kho[7] panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosânam diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 2. *Akkosa.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

[1] SS. jhatvâ always. [2] B. kissassu. [3] SS. rocehi. [4] B. Gotamo ti; S[1] Gotamâhi; S[2] °mâhîti; S[3] mâtihi. [5] These gâthas, already met with in Devatâ-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. [6] S[1-3] add ti alattha upasampadâ. [7] S[1-3] ca.

upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjaṃ brâhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa || api nu kho te âgacchanti mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadâ me bho Gotama âgacchanti mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khâdanîyaṃ bhojanîyam sâyanîyan-ti [1] || ||

7. Appekadâ nesâhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khâdanîyaṃ bhojanîyaṃ sâyanîyan-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brâhmaṇa na patigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te [2] bho Gotama na patigaṇhanti amhâkam eva taṃ hotî ti || ||

10. Evam eva kho [3] brâhmaṇa yaṃ tvaṃ amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi [4] || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayaṃ na paṭigaṇhâma [tav-ev-etaṃ brâhmaṇa hoti] [5] tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hotî ti || || Yo kho brâhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentaṃ paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brâhmaṇa sambhuñjati vîtiharati || te mayam tayâ neva sambhuñjâma || na vîtiharâma || tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hotî ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarâjikâ parisâ evaṃ jânâti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhatî ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajîvino ||
sammadaññâvimuttassa || upasantassa tâdino || ||
tasseva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnam atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnaṃ tikicchantânam [6] || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti [7] || ||

[1] B. khâdanîyaṃ vâ bho° vâ sâ° vâ ti. [2] S¹-³ me. [3] B. evamevaṃ. [4] B. rosasi and further on °rosati. [5] In B. only. [6] So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantânaṃ and tikicchatam; S¹-³ tikicchantaṃ. [7] These gâthâs are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe || Esâham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghâñca || || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ ||

15. Acirûpasampanno kho panâyasmâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjo eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khînâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi [1] || ||

16. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ Bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahosî ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || || Bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇâ ti || ||

6. Jayaṃ ve maññati bâlo || vâcâya pharusaṃ bhaṇaṃ ||
jayañc-ev-assa taṃ hoti || yâ titikkhâ vijânato || ||
tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ ||
ubhinnam atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnam tikicchantânaṃ || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti [2] || ||

[1] All this passage from Evâhaṃ° is suppressed in S[1-3] by abbreviation. [2] See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahosî ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekâṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilangika-bhâradvâjo [1] brâhmaṇo || Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhîbhûto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhâsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ bilaṅgikassa [2] bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya bilaṅgikaṃ [3] bhâradvâja-brâhmaṇaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||
tam eva bâlaṃ pacceti pâpaṃ ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivâtaṃ va khitto ti [3] || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Esâhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati || || Khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahosîti || ||

§ 5. *Ahiṃsaka.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahiṃsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

[1] C. vilaṅgika°; S[1-3] bilaṅgaka°. [2] S[1-3] bilaṅgaka°. [3] Repetition of Devatâ-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahiṃsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahiṃsakâhaṃ bho Gotama ahiṃsakâham bho Gotamâ ti || ||

4. Yathâ nâmaṃ tathâ c-assa || siyâ kho tvaṃ ahiṃsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na hiṃsati ||
sa ce ahiṃsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihiṃsatîti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahiṃsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 6. *Jaṭâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antojaṭâ bahijaṭâ || jaṭâya jaṭitâ pajâ ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchâmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sîle patiṭṭhâya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññañca bhâvayaṃ ||
âtâpî nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||
Yesaṃ râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khîṇâsavâ arahanto || tesaṃ vijaṭitâ jaṭâ || ||
Yattha nâmañca rûpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rûpasaññâ ca[1] || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭâ ti[2] || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte jaṭâ-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahosîti || ||

§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi ||

[1] SS. °saññañca. [2] B. etthesâ chindate°. These gathâs are the same as those of Devatâ-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham ajjhabhâsi || ||

Na brâhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||
sîlavâ pi tapo karaṃ ||
vijjâcaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||
na aññâ itarâ pajâ ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccâ hoti[1] brâhmaṇo ||
anto kasambhu[2]-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanaṃ[3] upanissito[4] || ||
Khattiyo brâhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍâlapukkuso ||
âraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamo ||
pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evam jânâhi brâhmaṇâ ti || ||

5. Evam vutte suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa sappinâ pâyâso sannihito[5] hoti || || aggiṃ juhissâmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissâmîti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi || Râjagahe sapadânaṃ piṇḍâya caramâno yena aggika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

4. Addasâ kho aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ piṇḍâya carantaṃ || disvâna Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tîhi vijjâhi sampanno || jâtimâ sutavâ bahu ||
vijjâcaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti[6]|| ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccâ[7] hoti brâhmaṇo ||
anto kasambusaṃkiliṭṭho[8] || kuhanâ parivârito || ||

[1] B. najacco. [2] So S^1 and C.; B. puti; S^3 sa (or si) kambu. [3] B. kuhanâ. [4] S^{1-3} add ti. This gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta. [5] S^3 santito; S^1 sâttito. [6] S^{1-3} so imaṃ° pâyasanti here and further on. [7] B. jacco as above. [8] S^{1-3} as above (preceding sutta); B. °kasapamusaṃkliṭṭho.

pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
atho[1] jâtikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññâvosito muni[2] || ||
etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||
vijjâcaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||

6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho[3] Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojanîyaṃ[4] ||
sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
Aññena ca[5] kevalinam mahesiṃ ||
khîṇâsavaṃ kukkuccavûpasantaṃ[6] ||
annena pânena upaṭṭhahassu ||
khettaṃ hi taṃ[7] puññapekkhassa hotî ti[8] || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggiṃ juhati aggihuttaṃ paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggiṃ juhitvâ aggihuttaṃ paricaritvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvilokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsîti[9] || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle sîsam[10] pârutaṃ[11] nisinnaṃ || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvâ dakkhiṇahatthena kamaṇḍaluṃ gahetvâ[12] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa padasaddena sîsaṃ vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo[13]

[1] S[1] atha. [2] S[1-3] °vositavo°. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. [3] B. omits bho. [4] B. abhojaneyyaṃ here and further on. [5] S[1-3] ca here and further on. [6] S[1-3] kukkuca° here and further on. [7] S[1-3] hetaṃ. [8] These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. [9] B. bhuñjeyyâti. [10] B. C. sasîsaṃ. [11] S[1-3] pârûpitaṃ. [12] S[1-3] gahetvâna. [13] S[1-3] muṇḍako.

ayaṃ bhavaṃ muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad ahosi || || Muṇḍâ pi hi [1] idh-ekacce brâhmaṇâ bhavanti || yaṃ nunâhaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ jâtim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puccha caranañca puccha ||
katthâ have jâyati jâtavedo ||
nîcâkulîno pi muni dhitimâ ||
âjânîyo hoti hirînisedho || ||
saccena danto damasâ upeto ||
vedantagû vûsita-brahmacariyo ||
yaññupanîto [2] tam upavhayetha [3] ||
kâlena so juhati [4] dakkhiṇeyyo ti [5] || ||

10. Addhâ suyiṭṭhaṃ suhutaṃ [6] mama yidaṃ ||
yaṃ tâdisaṃ vedagum addasâmi [7] ||
tumhâdisânaṃ hi adassanena ||
añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||
Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojaniyaṃ ||
sampassataṃ brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||
gâthâbhigîtaṃ [8] panudanti buddhâ ||
dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||
Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||
khîṇâsavaṃ kukkuccavûpasantaṃ ||
annena pânena upaṭṭhahassu ||
khettaṃ hi tam [9] puññapekkhassa hotî ti [10] || ||

12. Atha kassa câhaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvâhaṃ brâhmaṇa passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yass - eso [11] havyaseso bhutto sammâpariṇâmaṃ

[1] S^{1-3} add ca. [2] B. yañño°. [3] S^{1} upavuhayetha. [4] S^{1-3} duhati. [5] B. dakkhiṇeyyeti. [6] S^{1-3} ahutaṃ. [7] B. addasâma. [8] S^{1-3} vâcâbhigîtaṃ. [9] S^{1-3} tena (or te taṃ) hite. [10] For these two gâthâs (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. [11] B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâvakassa vâ || tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa taṃ havyasesam appaharite vâ chaṭṭehi appâṇake vâ udake opilâpehî ti || ||

14. Atha khô sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo taṃ havyasesaṃ appâṇake udake opilâpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Seyyathâpi nâma phâlo divasasantatto udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyaseso udake pakkhitto ciccitâyati ciṭiciṭâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam brâhmaṇaṃ Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâ [1] brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||
suddhim [2] amaññi bahiddhâ hi etaṃ ||
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalâ vadanti ||
yo bâhirena parisuddhim [3] icche || ||

Hitvâ ahaṃ brâhmaṇa dârudâhaṃ ||
ajjhattam eva jalayâmi [4] jotiṃ ||
niccagginî niccasamâhitatto [5] ||
arahaṃ [6] ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi || ||

Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa [7] khâribhâro ||
kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjaṃ [8] ||
jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotiṭṭhânaṃ ||
attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sîlatittho ||
anâvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho [9] ||
yattha [10] have vedaguno [11] sinâtâ [12] ||
anallînagattâ [13] va taranti pâraṃ [14] || ||

Saccaṃ dhammo saṃyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||
majjhesitâ brâhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

[1] S¹-³ add vâ. [2] S¹-³ suddham. [3] S³ bâlavena°; B. suddhim. [4] B. ajjhattamevujjalayâmi. [5] S¹-³ niccaggi niccamasâhitatto. [6] B. omits arahaṃ. [7] S¹-³ hito (S¹ °te) brâhmanâ. [8] C. °nimmo°. [9] B. pasaṭṭho. [10] S¹-³ yatthâ. [11] B. vedagûno; SS. havedaguno. [12] So S³; B. sinhatâ; S¹-² sinânanda (S² daṃ) tâ. [13] SS. anallagattâ. [14] This gâthâ will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||
tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasârî ti[1] brûmî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavaṇtam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho' Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahosî ti || ||

§ 10. *Bahudhiti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bharadvâjagottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ naṭṭhâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantaṃ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyam paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi[2] nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasaṭṭhiṃ na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khettasmiṃ pâpikâ[3] ||
ekapaṇṇâ dvipannâ[4] ca || tenâyam samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmiṃ mûsikâ ||
ussoḷhikâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro[5] sattamâsiko ||
uppâṭakehi[6] saṃchanno || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca[7] || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi iṇâyikâ ||
detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||

5. Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasaṭṭhiṃ na dissanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

[1] SS. sâtî. [2] S[1-3] ha always. [3] B. pâpakâ. [4] B. dupaṇṇâ. [5] All the MSS. sandharo; but further on S[1-3] santhâro. [6] C. uppâdakehi. [7] B. duputtâ; S[1] viputtâ; S[3] ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khettasmiṃ pâpikâ ||
ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmiṃ musikâ ||
ussoḷhikâyá naccanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
na hi mayhaṃ brâhmaṇa || santhâro[1] sattamâsiko ||
uppâṭakehi saṃchanno || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
na hi mayhaṃ brâhmaṇa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
na hi mayhaṃ brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi iṇâyikâ ||
detha dethâti codenti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rupâni dakkhinti || evam evam bhotâ[2] Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || esâhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyâhaṃ bhota[3] Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bharadvâjo eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khîṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosaṃ || Asurinda[4] Bilaṅgikaṃ ||
Ahiṃsakaṃ Jaṭâ c-eva || Suddhikaṃ c-eva Aggikâ ||
Sundarikaṃ Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

---

[1] S[3] santhâro; B. sandharo. [2] S[1-3] bho. [3] S[1-3] bho. [4] S[1-3] asundarikaṃ.

Chapter II. Upâsaka-vaggo.

§ 1. *Kasi.*[1]

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇâgirismiṃ Ekanâlâyam brâhmaṇa-gâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa[2] brâhmaṇassa pañcamattâni naṅgalasatâni payuttâni honti vappakâle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa kammanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa parivesanâ vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena parivesanâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Addasâ kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍâya ṭhitaṃ || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi[3] ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjassûti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passâma bhoto[4] Gotamassa yugaṃ vâ vâ naṅgalaṃ vâ phâlaṃ vâ pâcanam vâ balivadde vâ || atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evam âha || || Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapitvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kassako paṭijânâsi || na ca passâmi te kasiṃ ||
kassako[5] pucchito brûhi || kathaṃ jânemu taṃ kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhâ bîjaṃ tapo vuṭṭhi || paññâ me yuganaṅgalaṃ ||
hirî isâ mano yottaṃ || sati me phâla-pâcanaṃ || ||
kâyagutto vacîgutto || âhâre udare yato ||
saccaṃ karomi niddânaṃ || soraccam me pamocanaṃ || ||

---

[1] This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipâta I. 4. [2] S[3] kasî° always. [3] B. vapp° always. [4] S[1-3] bho. [5] S[1] kasine; S[3] kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayhaṃ || yogakkhemâdhivâhanaṃ ||
gacchati anivattantaṃ || yattha gantvâ na socati || ||
Evam esâ kasî kaṭṭhâ || sâ hoti amatapphalâ ||
etaṃ 'kasiṃ 'kasitvâna || sabbadukkhâ pamuccatî ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo kassako bhavaṃ Gotamo[1] || yaṃ hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasiṃ kasatî ti || ||

12. Gâthâbhigîtam me abhojanîyaṃ ||
sampassataṃ brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||
khîṇâsavaṃ kukkuccavûpasantaṃ ||
annena pânena upaṭṭhahassu ||
khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotî ti[2] ||

[3] Evaṃ vutte kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || esâhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Udayo.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmanassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena pûresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Udayassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

[1] B. has not Gotamo. [2] See above I. 8, 9. [3] Here the Sutta Nipâta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakaṭṭhako[1] yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bîjaṃ ||
punappunaṃ vassati[2] devarâjâ ||
punappunam khettam kasanti kassakâ[3] ||
punappunam aññam[4] upeti raṭṭhaṃ || ||
Punappunaṃ yâcakâ yâcayanti[5] ||
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||
punappunam dânapatî daditvâ ||
punappunam saggam upeti ṭhânaṃ || ||
Punappunaṃ khîranikâ duhanti ||
punappunaṃ vaccho upeti[6] mâtaraṃ ||
punappunaṃ kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunaṃ gabbham upeti mando || ||
Punappunaṃ jâyati miyyati ca ||
punappunaṃ sîvathikaṃ haranti ||
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||
na[7] punappunam jâyati bhûripañño ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Devahito.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno[8] Bhagavato upaṭṭhâko hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || || Iṅgha me tvaṃ Upavâna uṇhodakaṃ jânâhîti || ||

4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato paṭissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Devahitassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhîbhûto[9] ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaṇo âyasmantam Upavânam tuṇîbhûtam[9] ekam antam ṭhitaṃ || disvâna âyasmantam Upavânaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

[1] S1-3 pagaṇḍako. [2] S1-3 vassanti. [3] S1-3 kassako. [4] B. maññam; S1-3 yaññaṃ. [5] S1-3 yâcanakâ caranti. [6] S1-3 vacchâ upenti. [7] B. S3 omit na. [8] S1-3 Upavâṇ-o always. [9] S1-3 omit tuṇhîbhûto (-taṃ).

Tuṇhîbhûto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghâṭipâruto ||
kiṃ patthayâno kim esaṃ || kiṃ nu yâcitum âgato ti || ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vâtehâbadhiko muni ||
sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brâhmaṇa ||
pûjito pûjaneyyânaṃ || sakkareyyânam sakkato ||
apacito apaceyyânaṃ[1] || tassa icchâmi hâtave[2] ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brâhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kâjam[3] purisena gâhâpetvâ phâṇitassa ca puṭam âyasmato Upavânassa pâdâsi || ||

8. Atha kho âyasmâ Upavâno yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahâpetvâ uṇhodakena phâṇitam âloḷetvâ Bhagavato pâdâsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so âbâdho paṭippassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kattha dajjâ deyyadhammam || kattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ ||
kathaṃ hi yajamânassa || katham ijjhati[4] dakkhiṇâ ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivâsam yo vedi[5] || saggâpâyañca passati ||
atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññâvosito muni[6] || ||
ettha[7] dajjâ deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahapphalaṃ ||
evaṃ hi yajamânassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇâ ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Mahâsâla* (or *Sûkhapâpuraṇa*).

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo lûkho lûkhapâ-

[1] S[3] °pujaniyyânaṃ°; S[1-3] sakkateyyânaṃ; B. paceyyânaṃ. [2] S[1-3] bhâtave. [3] S[1-3] kâcaṃ. [4] S[1-3] ijjhanti here and further on. [5] So B. S[1-3]; C. vede, but notices the reading vedi. [6] S[1] abhiñña°; S[1-3] °vositavo°. See I. 8. [7] B. tattha.

puraṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlaṃ Bhagavâ etad avocâ || || Kiṅnu tvaṃ brâhmaṇa lûkho lûkhapâpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttâ || te maṃ dârehi sampuccha gharâ nikkhamentîti [1] || ||

5. Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa imâ gâthâyo pariyâpuṇitvâ sabhâyaṃ mahâjanakâye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu bhâsassu || ||

Yehi jâtehi nandissaṃ || yesañ ca bhavam icchisaṃ [2] ||
te maṃ dârehi sampuccha || sâ va vârenti sûkaraṃ || ||
Asantâ kira maṃ jammâ || tâta tâtâ ti bhâsare ||
rakkhasâ puttarûpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jiṇṇo nibbhogo || khâdanâ apanîyati ||
bâlakânam pitâ thero || parâgâresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttâ anassavâ ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vâreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuraṃ || ||
andhakâre pure hoti || gambhîre gâdham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ânubhâvena || khalitvâ patiṭiṭṭhatîti || ||

6. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo pariyâpuṇitvâ sabhâyaṃ mahâjanakâye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhâsi || ||

Yehi jâtehi nandissam || yesañ ca bhavam icchisaṃ ||
te maṃ dârehi sampuccha || sâ va vârenti sûkaram || ||
Asantâ kira maṃ jammâ || tâta tâtâ ti bhâsare ||
rakkhasâ puttarûpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jiṇṇo nibbhogo || khâdanâ apanîyati ||
bâlakânam pitâ thero || parâgâresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttâ anassavâ ||
caṇḍam pi goṇaṃ vâreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuraṃ || ||
andhakâre pure hoti || gambhîre gâdham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ânubhâvena || khalitvâ patitiṭṭhatî ti || ||

[1] S[1] C. nikkamantîti; S[3] nikkhantîti. [2] S[1-3] icchasaṃ. [3] S[1-3]sampucchâ°; S[1-3] C. vâdenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brâhmana-mahâsâlaṃ puttâ gharaṃ netvâ nahâpetvâ paccekaṃ dussayugena acchâdesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo ekaṃ dussayugam âdâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

9. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma âcariyassa âcariyadhanam pariyesâma || patigganhatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo âcariyadhanan-ti || ||

10 Paṭiggahesi[1] Bhagavâ anukampam upâdâya || ||

11. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mânatthaddo.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mânatthaddho[2] nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mâtaram abhivâdeti || na pitaram abhivâdeti || na âcariyam abhivâdeti || na jeṭṭhabhâtaram abhivâdeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desesi[3] || ||

4. Atha kho Mânatthaddhassa brâhmanassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nûnâham yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi tam âlapissâmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo âlapissati aham pi taṃ nâlapissâmî ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhîbhûto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ nâlapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo || nâyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jânâtî ti || tato[4] puna-nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

[1] S[1-3] patigaṇhâsi. [2] B. Mânathaddho always. [3] S[1] deseti. [4] B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mânatthaddhassa brâhmaṇassa cetasâ ceto-parivitakkam aññâya Mânatthaddhaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Na mânaṃ brâhmaṇa[1] sâdhu || atthi kassîdha brâhmaṇa ||
yena atthena âgacchi[2] || tam evam anubrûhaye ti[3] || ||

9. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jânâtî ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu[4] sirasâ nipatitvâ Bhagavato pâdâni mukhena ca paricumbati pâṇîhi ca parisambâhati nâmañ ca sâveti Mânatthaddhâham bho Gotama Mânatthaddhâham bho Gotamâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho sâ parisâ abbhutacittajâtâ[5] ahosi || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo n-eva mâtaram abhivâdeti || na pitaram abhivâdeti || na âcariyam abhivâdeti || na jeṭṭhabhâtaram abhivâdeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarûpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccâkâraṃ[6] karotî ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mânatthaddhaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca || || Alaṃ brâhmana uṭṭhehi sake âsane nisîda yato te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mânatthaddho brâhmaṇo sake âsane nisîditvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kesu na mânaṃ[7] kayirâtha[8] || kesu assa[9] sagâravo ||
kyassa[10] apacitâ[11] assu || kyâssu sâdhu supûjitâ ti[12] || ||

13. Mâtari pitari vâpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhâtari ||
âcariye catutthamhi || tesu na mânaṃ kayirâtha || ||
tesu assa sagâravo || tyassa apacitâ assu ||
tyassu sâdhu supûjitâ[13] || ||
arahante sîtibhûte || katakicce anâsave ||
nihacca mânam atthaddho || te namassa[14] anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mânatthadddo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

[1] S1-3 brûhanâ. [2] S1-3 âgañchi. [3] S1-3 anubrûhasîti. [4] S1-3 pâde. [5] So C. only; B. and S3 vitta°; S1 is doubtful. [6] B. S1 nippacca°. [7] S1-3 mânam na here and further on. [8] B. kayirâ. [9] S1-3 kesvassa. [10] S1-3 kyâssa. [11] S1 apacitaṃ; C. apacitiṃ. [12] S1-3 kesvassu sâdhu supûjitâti, and further on tesvassu°. [13] One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. [14] B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanîka.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanîkasâto[1] nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ pativasati || ||

3. Atha kho Paccanîkasâtassa brâhmaṇassa etad ahosi || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ || yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhâsissati || taṃ tad ev-assâhaṃ[2] paccanîkassan-ti[3] || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

5. Atha kho Paccanîkasâto brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam caṅkamantam anucaṅkamamâno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||

6. Na Paccanîkasâtena || suvijânaṃ subhâsitaṃ ||
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sârabbhabahulena ca[4] || ||
Yo ca vineyya sârabbhaṃ || appasâdañ ca cetaso ||
âghâtaṃ paṭinissajja || sa ve jaññâ subhâsitan-ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanîkasâto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kârâpeti || ||

3. Addasâ kho navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ sâla-rukkhamûle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || ||

4. Disvân-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kârâpento ramâmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiṃ kârâpento ramatî ti || ||

5. Atha kho navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena

[1] B. paccanika° always. [2] S[1-3] evasâsahaṃ (S[3] °bhaṃ). [3] B. paccanikasâtanti. [4] C. sârambha.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ke nu kammantâ kayiranti[1] || bhikkhu sâlavane tava ||
yad ekako araññasmiṃ || ratiṃ vindati Gotamo[2]-ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmiṃ karaṇîyam atthi ||
ucchinnamûlaṃ[3] me vanaṃ visukaṃ[4] ||
so-haṃ[5] vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratiṃ vippahâyâ ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kaṭṭhahâra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmaṇassa sambahulâ antevasikâ kaṭṭhahârakâ mâṇavakâ yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ addasaṃsu Bhagavantaṃ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || || Disvâna yena bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ bhâradvâjagottam brâhmaṇam etad avocuṃ || || Yagghe bhavaṃ jâneyya asukasmiṃ[6] vanasaṇḍe samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || ||

5. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo tehi mâṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasâ[7] kho Bhagavantaṃ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Gambhîrarûpe[8] bahubherave vane ||
suññam araññaṃ vijanaṃ vigâhiya[9] ||

[1] S¹-³ kammantatâ (S¹ kammantakâtâ) kayira. [2] S¹-³ vindasi Gotamâti. [3] S¹-³ ubhinna°. [4] S¹-³ visukkhaṃ. [5] B. svâhaṃ; S¹ yohaṃ. [6] S¹-³ amuke°. [7] S¹-² addasa. [8] C. gambhirasabhâve. [9] S¹-³ vigâhiyaṃ.

aniñjamânena ṭhitena vaggunâ ||
sucârurupaṃ[1] vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||
Na yattha gîtaṃ na pi yattha[2] vâditaṃ ||
eko araññe[3] vanavasito[4] muni ||
accherarûpaṃ paṭibhâti mam idaṃ ||
yad ekako pîtimano vane vase || ||
Maññe-haṃ[5] lokâdhipati-sahavyataṃ ||
âkankhamâno tidivam anuttaraṃ ||
kasmâ[6] bhavaṃ vijanam araññam assito ||
tapo idha kubbasi brahmapattiyâ ti[7] || ||

6\. Yâ kâci kankhâ abhinandanâ vâ ||
anekadhâtûsu puthû sadâ sitâ ||
aññâṇamûlappabhavâ pajappitâ ||
sabbâ mayâ vyantikatâ samûlikâ || ||
so ham akankho apiho[8] anupayo[9] ||
sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||
jhâyâm-ahaṃ brâhmaṇa[10] raho visârado ti ||

7\. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mâtuposako.*

1\. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2\. Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3\. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvâ mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccâhaṃ[11] bho Gotama evaṃkârî kiccakârî homîti || ||

4\. Taggha tvaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃkârî kiccakârî hosi || yo kho brâhmaṇa dhammena bhikkhaṃ pariyesati || dhammena

[1] S[3] °rûpo; B. sundararûpaṃ. [2] S[1] [3] ettha° ettha°. [3] B. arañña°. [4] So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. [1]-[3] vanam assito. [5] B. maññâmahaṃ. [6] S[1]-[2] tasmâ. [7] S[1] brahmûppattiyâ ti. [8] B. asito. [9] So C.; B. anuppayo; S[1]-[3] anûpayo. [10] B. brahe. [11] S[1]-[3] kiccâhaṃ.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvâ mâtâpitaro poseti || bahu so[1] puññam pasavatî ti || ||

Yo mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ vâ || macco dhammena poseti ||
tâya naṃ paricariyâya || mâtâpitûsu paṇḍitâ ||
idh-eva naṃ pasaṃsanti || pecca sagge pamodatî ti[2] || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nânâkaraṇan-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako[3] hoti || yâvatâ bhikkhavo[4] pare ||
visaṃ[5] dhammam samâdâya || bhikkhu hoti na tâvatâ || ||
Yo dha[6] puññân ca pâpañ ca || bâhitvâ brahmacariyaṃ[7] ||
saṅkhâya loke carati || sa ve[8] bhikkhûti vuccatî ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgârava.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgâravo nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim paccetі || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇânuyogam anuyutto viharati[9] || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

---

[1] B. bahuṃso. [2] S^{1-3} ca modatîti. [3] S^{1-3} bhikkhu. [4] S $^{1-3}$ bhikkhate. [5] S^{1-3} vissaṃ. [6] B. ca. [7] S^{3} bhâhetvâ ; C. vâhetvâ ; S^{1-3} brahmacariyavâ. [8] B. and C. sa ce. [9] See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgâravo nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sâyapâtaṃ udakorohaṇânuyogam anuyutto viharati || sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yena Saṅgâravassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upâdâyâ ti || ||

5. Adhivâsesi Bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Saṅgâravassa brâhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgâravaṃ brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ brâhmaṇa udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇânuyogam anuyutto viharasî ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama [1] || ||

10. Kam [2] pana tvam brâhmaṇa atthavasaṃ sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhim paccesi || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇânuyogam anuyutto viharasî ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divâ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti [3] taṃ sâyam nahânena pavâhemi || yaṃ rattiṃ pâpakammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pâtaṃ nahânena pavâhemi || Imaṃ [4] khvâhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasaṃ sampassamâno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇânuyogam anuyutto viharâmî ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sîlatittho ||
anâvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho ||
yattha have vedaguno sinâtâ ||
anallagattâ va taranti pâran-ti [5] || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetam saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

[1] S[1-3] °viharatîti evaṃ bhoti. [2] S[1-3] kim. [3] S[1-3] hessati. [4] S[1-3] add ca.
[5] See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Khomadussaṃ nâma [1] Sakyânaṃ nigame [2] || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Khomadussam nigamam [3] piṇḍâya pâvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakâ brâhmaṇagahapatikâ sabhâyaṃ sannipatitâ honti kenacid eva karaṇîyena || devo ca ekam ekaṃ phusâyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu [4] Khomadussakâ [5] brâhmana-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam dûrato va âgacchantam || ||

6. Disvâ etad avocuṃ || || Ke ca muṇḍakâ samaṇakâ ke ca sabhâdhammaṃ jânissantî ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavâ Khomadussake [6] brâhmaṇa-gahapatike gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

N-esâ sabhâ yattha na santi santo ||
santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||
râgañ ca dosañ ca pahâya mohaṃ ||
dhammaṃ vadantâ va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte Khomadussakâ [7] brahmaṇa-gahapatikâ Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vâ ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca || upâsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upâsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahâsâlaṃ [8] ||
Mânatthaddhaṃ Paccanîkaṃ || Navakammi Kaṭṭhahâraṃ ||
Mâtuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgâravo Khomadussena
dvâdasâti || ||

Brâhmaṇa-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[1] S[1] Khomadussadannâma; S[3] °dussantânâma. [2] S[3] nigamo. [3] S[1-3] °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). [4] S[1-3] addasâsuṃ. [5] S[1-3] °dussadakâ (in S[3] da being superadded). [6] S[1] dussadake. [7] S[1-3] dussadaka°. [8] S[1-3] Lûkhapâpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄGÎSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAṂ.[1]

§ 1. *Nikkhantaṃ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggâḷave[2] cetiye àyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso[3] navako hoti acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo[4] ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu vihârapekkhikâyo[5] || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhirati upajji || râgo cittam anuddhaṃsesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddhaṃseti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyya[6] || yaṃ nûnâham attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

[7]Nikkhantam vata maṃ santaṃ || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ daḷhadhammino ||
samantâ parikireyyuṃ || sahassam[8] apalâyinaṃ || ||
sace pi ettato bhîyo || âgamissanti itthiyo ||
n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi[9] patiṭṭhito[10] || ||

[1] The verses in this Saṃyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-gâthâ. [2] B. aggâḷavake. [3] B vaṅgiso always. [4] B. yena aggaḷàvako ârâmo. [5] B. °pekkhakâyo. [6] S1-3 °pare° °uppâdeyyuṃ. [7] = Thera-g. 1209-1213. [8] S1-3 sangassaṃ. [9] S1 seems to have sabbhi. [10] B. and C. patiṭṭhitaṃ.

sakkhî hi me sutam etaṃ [1] || buddassâdiccabandhuno ||
nibbânagamanaṃ maggaṃ || tattha me nirato mano || ||
Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pâpima upagacchasi [2] ||
tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi 'dakkhasî ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ || la ||

2. Âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggâḷave cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyaṃ vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâle || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhaṃseti || ||

5. Atha kho Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddhaṃseti || || Taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yaṃ nûnâham attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||
sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ [3] ||
vanathaṃ na [4] kareyya kuhiñci ||
nibbanatho anato [5] sa hi bhikkhu || ||
Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsaṃ [6] ||
rûpagatañca jagatogadhaṃ ||
kiñci parijîyati sabbam aniccaṃ [7] ||
evaṃ samecca caranti mutattâ [8] || ||
upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ [9] ||
diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca [10] ||
ettha vinodîya [11] chandam anejo [12] ||
yo tattha [13] na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

[1] B. evam. [2] S^{1-3} pâpimâ upagañchisi. [3] S^{3} vitakkâ. [4] S^{1-3} omit na. [5] B. arato. [6] S^{1-3} puthavî ca ; S^{3} vehâsa. [7] S^{1-3} anicca. [8] So B. and C. ; S^{1-3} muttatâ. [9] S^{1-3} gamitâ. [10] S^{1-3} omit ca. [11] B. vinodaya. [12] S^{1-3} cha (S^{3} ja) nâmane (S^{1} no) jo. [13] B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitâ vitakkâ[1] ||
puthujanatâya adhammâ niviṭṭhâ ||
na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
no pana duṭṭhullabhâṇî sa bhikkhu || ||
dabbo[2] cirarattasamâhito ||
akuhako nipako apihâlu ||
santapadam[3] ajjhagamâ muni paṭicca ||
parinibbuto kaṅkhati kâlan-ti[4] || ||

§ 3. *Pesalâ-atimaññanâ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggâḷave cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso attano paṭibhânena aññe pesale bhikkhû atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me || na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata me suladdhaṃ || yvâhaṃ attano paṭibhânena aññe pesale bhikkhû atimaññâmî ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso attanâ va attano vippaṭisâram uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Mânaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||
mânapathañ ca[5] jahassu ||
asesaṃ[6] mânapathasmiṃ samucchito[7] ||
vippaṭisârahuvâ[8] cirarattaṃ || ||
Makkhena makkhitâ pajâ ||
mânagatâ nirayam papatanti[9] ||
socanti janâ cirarattaṃ ||
mânagatâ nirayam upapannâ || ||
Na hi socati bhikkhu kadâci ||
maggajino sammâpaṭipanno || ||
kittiñ ca sukhañ c'anubhoti ||
dhammarato[10] ti tam âhu tathattam[11] || ||

[1] B. and C. saṭṭhisitâ°; S[1] saṭṭhisatâtasitâ; C. °savitakkâ; S[1] °parivitakkâ.
[2] S[1-3] daṇḍo. [3] B. santaṃ padam. [4] Thera-g. 1214-1218. [5] S[1-3] mânûpathava (or ca). [6] S[1-3] add mâ. [7] S[1-3] pamu (S[3] mi)cchito. [8] C. vippaṭisâıî âhuvâ.
[9] B. mânahatâ° (here and further on) °patanti. [10] S[1-3] °daso. [11] B. vitatakkam.

Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânavâ[1] ||
nîvaraṇâni pahâya visuddho ||
mânañ ca pahâya asesaṃ ||
vijjâyantakaro samitâvî ti[2] || ||

§ 4. *Ânanda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Ânando Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi âyasmatâ Vaṅgîsena pacchâsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti || râgo cittam anuddhaṃseti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantam Ânandam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kâmarâgena ḍayhâmi || cittam me pariḍayhati ||
sâdhu nibbâpanaṃ[3] brûhi || anukampâya Gotamâ ti || ||

5. Saññâya vipariyesâ || cittan-te pariḍayhati ||
nimittam parivajjehi || subhaṃ râgûpasaṃhitaṃ ||
Saṅkhâre parato passa || dukkhato mâ ca attato ||
nibbâpehi mahârâgaṃ || mâ ḍayhittho punappunaṃ || ||
asubhâya cittaṃ bhâvehi || ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ ||
sati kâyagatâ ty-atthu[4] || nibbidâ-bahulo bhava || ||
animittaṃ ca bhâvehi || mânânusayam ujjaha ||
tato mânâbhisamayâ || upasanto carissasî ti[5] || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

Catûhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatâ vâcâ subhâsitâ hoti na dubbhâsitâ || anavajjâ ca ananuvajjâ ca viññûnaṃ || katamehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhâsitaṃ yeva bhâsati no dubbhâsitam || dhammaṃ yeva bhâsati no adhammaṃ ||

[1] S¹-³ ya padhânaṃ vâ. [2] S¹ smitâvî ti S³ smitâdvîti; Thera-gâthâ 1219-1222. [3] S¹-³ nibbâpana. [4] S¹ °gattâtthu; S³ °gantyatthu. [5] Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhâsati no appiyam || saccaṃ yeva bhâsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catûhi aṅgehi samannâgatâ vâcâ subhâsitâ hoti no dubbhâsitâ anavajjâ ca ananuvajjâ ca viññûnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Subhâsitam uttamam âhu santo ||
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nâdhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||
piyaṃ bhaṇe nâppiyam taṃ tatiyaṃ ||
saccaṃ bhaṇe nâlikam tam catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

8. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi[1] gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya || yây-attânaṃ na tâpaye ||
pare ca na vihiṃseyya || sâ ve vâcâ subhâsitâ || ||
piyavâcam va[2] bhâseyya || yâ vâcâ paṭinanditâ ||
yaṃ anâdâya pâpâni || paresaṃ bhâsate piyaṃ || ||
saccaṃ ve[3] amatâ vâcâ || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce[4] atthe ca dhamme ca || âhu santo patiṭṭhitâ || ||
yam buddho[5] bhâsate vâcaṃ || khemaṃ nibbânapattiyâ ||
dukkhassantakiriyâya || sâ ve vâcânam uttamâ ti[6] || ||

§ 6. *Sâriputta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyâ[7] vâcâya vissaṭṭhâya anelagaḷâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabbacetaso[8] samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

[1] B. sârûpâhi here and further on. [2] S¹⁻³ °vâcam eva. [3] S¹⁻³ te. [4] S¹⁻³ sabbe. [5] S¹⁻³ sambuddho. [6] Thera-g. 1227-1230. [7] S¹⁻³ poriyâya, and further on S¹ only. [8] See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyâ vâcâya visaṭṭhâya anelagaḷâya atthassa viññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhikatvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nûnâham âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso uṭṭhayâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto tenâñjalim panâmetvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti mam âvuso Sâriputta paṭibhâti mam âvuso Sâriputtâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu tam âvuso Vangîsâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhîra-pañño medhâvî || maggâmaggassa kovido || ||
Sâriputto mahâpañño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||
sankhittena pi deseti || vitthârena pi bhâsati ||
sâlikây-iva [1] nigghoso || paṭibhânam udîrayi || ||
tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giraṃ ||
sarena rajanîyena || savanîyena vaggunâ ||
udaggacittâ muditâ || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti [2] || ||

§ 7. *Pavâraṇâ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migara-mâtu-pâsâde mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavâraṇâya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokâse nisinno hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ tunhîbhûtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvâ bhikkhû âmantesi || ||

4. Handa dâni bhikkhave pavârayâmi vo [3] na [4] ca me kiñci garahatha kâyikaṃ vâ [5] vâcasikaṃ vâ || ||

5. Evaṃ [6] vutte âyasmâ Sâriputto uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahâma kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || Bhagavâ

[1] S¹-³ sâlikâya ca. [2] Thera-g. 1231-1233. [3] B. pavâressâmi, omitting vo. [4] C. adds vâ. [5] S¹-³ omit vâ here and further on. [6] S¹-³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asañjâtassa maggassa sañjanetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû maggavidû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhagavantaṃ pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvaṃ Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño[1] tvaṃ Sâriputta javanapañño tvaṃ Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvaṃ Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvaṃ Sâriputta || seyyathâpi Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭhaputto pitarâ pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvaṃ Sâriputta mayâ anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anupavattesî ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ na kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ na kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pi Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ saṭṭhi bhikkhû tevijjâ saṭṭhi bhikkhû chaḷabhiññâ saṭṭhi bhikkhû ubhato bhâgavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso uṭṭhâyasanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Patibhâtu taṃ Vangîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantaṃ sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase[2] visuddhiyâ ||
bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||
saṃyojanabandhanacchidâ ||
anîghâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||

[1] S¹-³ hâsu°. [2] S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ || amacca-parivârito ||
samantâ anupariyeti || sâgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||
evam vijitasaṅgâmaṃ || satthavâham anuttaraṃ ||
sâvakâ payirûpâsanti || tevijjâ maccuhâyino || ||
sabbe Bhagavato puttâ || palâp-ettha[1] na vijjati ||
taṇhâsallassa hantâraṃ || vande âdiccabandhunan-ti[2] || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti mam Sugatâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Bhagavantaṃ sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsati ||
desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbânam akutobhayaṃ || ||
suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammâsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
Nâganâmo si Bhagavâ || isînam isisattamo ||
mahâmegho va hutvâna || sâvake[3] abhivassati || ||

[1] B. palâsettha. [2] Thera-g. 1234-1237. [3] S[1] sâvako.

Divâvihârâ nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatâ[1] ||
sâvako te mahâvîra || pâde vandati Vaṅgîso-ti[2] || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅgîsa imâ gâthâyo pubbe parivitakkitâ udâhu ṭhânaso va taṃ[3] paṭibhantî ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imâ gâthâyo pubbe parivitakkitâ atha kho ṭhânaso va maṃ[4] paṭibhantî ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vangîsa bhiyyosomattâya pubbe aparivitakkitâ gâthâyo patibhantû ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho âyasma Vaṅgîso Bhagavato paṭissutvâ bhiyyosomattâya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivitakkitâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ummaggapatham[5] Mârassa abhibhuyya ||
carasi pabhijja khilâni ||
tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaraṃ ||
asitaṃ bhâgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||
Oghassa hi[6] nittharaṇatthaṃ ||
anekavihitaṃ maggam akkhâsi ||
tasmiṃ te[7] amate akkhâte ||
dhammaddasâ ṭhitâ asaṃhîrâ || ||
Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||
sabbaṭṭhitînam atikkamam addasa[8] ||
ñatvâ ca sacchikatvâ ca ||
aggaṃ so desayi dasaṭṭhânaṃ[9] || ||
Evaṃ sudesite[10] dhamme ||
ko pamâdo vijânataṃ dhammaṃ ||
tasmâ hi tassa Bhagavato sâsane ||
appamatto sadâ namassam anusikkhe ti[11] || ||

§ 9. *Koṇḍañño.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalaṇḍakanivâpe || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Aññâsi[12]-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato pâdesu[13] sirasâ nipatitvâ Bhagavato pâdâni mukhena ca paricumbati

[1] So B. S¹; S³ °kâmatâ. [2] Thera-g. 1238-1241. [3] S³ omits va. [4] S³ omits va maṃ. [5] S¹ ummaṅga°; S¹-³ and C. °sataṃ. [6] B. omits hi. [7] B. ce. [8] S¹-³ atikkammaddâ. [9] B. dasaddhânaṃ. [10] S¹-³ sute desite. [11] Thera-g. 1242-1245. [12] S¹ and C. aññâ; S³ añño (always). [13] S¹-³ pâde always.

pâṇîhi ca parisambâhati || nâmañ ca sâveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavâ Koṇḍañño-ham Sugatâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Aññâsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ Bhagavato pâdâni mukhena ca paricumbati pâṇîhi ca parisambâhati || nâmañ ca sâveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavâ Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatâ ti || || Yaṃ nûnâham âyasmantam Aññâsi-Kondaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso âyasmantam Aññâsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Buddhânubuddho so[1] thero || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||
lâbhî sukkhavihârânaṃ || vivekânam abhiṇhaso || ||
yaṃ sâvakena pattabbam || satthusâsana-kârinâ ||
sabb-assa tam anuppattaṃ || appamattassa sikkhato[2] || ||
mahânubhâvo tevijjo || cetopariyâya-kovido ||
Koṇḍañño buddha-sâvako[3] || pâde vandati satthuno-ti[4] || ||

§ 10. *Moggalâna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kâḷasilâyaṃ mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || tesaṃ sudam âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno cetasâ cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kâḷasilâyaṃ mahatâ bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || tesaṃ sudaṃ âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno cetasâ cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || || Yaṃ nûnâham âyasmantam Mahâ-Moggallânaṃ Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ omit so. [2] S¹⁻³ sikkhito. [3] S¹⁻³ °dâyâdo. [4] Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhati maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso âyasmantam Mahâ-Moggallânam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe âsînaṃ || muniṃ dukkhassa pâraguṃ ||
sâvakâ payirûpâsanti [1] || tevijjâ maccuhâyino [2] || ||
te cetasâ anupariyeti [3] || Moggalâno mahiddhiko ||
cittan-nesaṃ samannesaṃ || vippamuttam nirupadhiṃ || ||
evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || muniṃ dukkhassa pâraguṃ ||
anekâkârasampannaṃ || payirûpâsanti Gotaman-ti [4] || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarâ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaṇiyâ tîre mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca[5] upâsaka-satehi sattahi ca upâsika-satehi [6] anekehi ca devatâ-sahassehi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati [7] vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaṇiyâ tîre mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upâsakasatehi sattahi ca upâsikasattehi anekehi ca devatâ-sahassehi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ sammukkâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhitthavi || ||

[1] S[1] nâgassa° °payirûpanti. [2] S[1] °bhâyino; S[3] °haṃsino. [3] S[3] omits te; S[1] °pariyenti; S[3] °pariyesanti. [4] Thera-g. 1249-1251. [5] S[1-3] omit ca. [6] S[1-3] omit sattahi ca upâsikasatehi here and further on. [7] B. ativirocati.

Cando yathâ vigatavalâhake nabhe ||
virocati vîtamalo[1] va bhâṇumâ ||
evam pi Aṅgîrasa tvaṃ mahâmuni ||
atirocasi yasasâ sabbalokan-ti[2] || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgîsa.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ[3] Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso acira[4]-arahattappatto hutvâ[5] vimutti-sukha[6]-patisamvedî tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha pubbe || gâmâgamam purâpuraṃ || ||
ath-addasâma sambuddhaṃ || saddhâ no udapajjatha || ||
So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe âyatanâni || dhâtuyo ca ||
tassâhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvâna || pabbajiṃ anagâriyaṃ || ||
Bahunnam vata atthâya || bodhim ajjhagamâ muni ||
bhikkhûnaṃ bhikkhunînañ ca || ye niyâmagataddasâ[7] || ||
Svâgataṃ vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||
tisso vijjâ anuppattâ || kataṃ buddhassa sâsanan-ti || ||
Pubbe-nivâsaṃ jânâmi || dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ ||
tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyâya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgîsa-thera-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalâ-atimaññanâ ||
Ânandena Subhâsitâ || Sâriputta Pavâraṇâ ||
Parosahassaṃ Kondañño ||
Moggalânena Gaggarâ || Vaṅgîsena dvâdasâti || ||

[1] S[1]-[3] vigatamalo. [2] Thera-g. 1252. [3] B. âyasmâ Vaṅgiso. [4] B. aciram. [5] S[1]-[3] arahattam patto hoti. [6] S[1] vimutta°; B. °sukhaṃ. [7] S[1]-[3] °hata°. [8] Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAṂYUTTAṂ.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Vivekakâmo si vanaṃ paviṭṭho ||
atha te mano niccharati bahiddhâ ||
jano janasmiṃ [1] vinayassu chandaṃ ||
tato sukhî hohisi vîtarâgo || ||
Aratim pajahâsi so [2] sato ||
bhavâsi sataṃ taṃ sârayâmase [3] ||
pâtâlarajo hi duruttamo [4] ||
mâ tam kâmarajo avâhari [5] || ||
Sakuṇo yathâ paṃsukuṇḍito [6] ||
vidhûnaṃ pâtayati sitaṃ rajaṃ ||
evam bhikkhu padhânavâ satimâ ||
vidhûnaṃ pâtayati [7] sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 2. *Upaṭṭhâna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

---

[1] S$^{1-3}$ vanasmiṃ. [2] S$^{1-3}$ omit so. [3] So B. and C.; S$^{1-3}$ bhavâsi bhavataṃ saṭaṃ taṃ (S^{3} omits taṃ) sâra (S^{1} râ) mayâmase. [4] B. dukkaro. [5] S$^{1-3}$ avaṃ hari. [6] S$^{1-3}$ sakuṇî°; B. °kuntito; S$^{1-3}$ °kuṇḍitâ; C. kuṇṭhito. [7] S$^{1-3}$ sâṭayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
âturassa hi kâ[1] niddâ || sallaviddhassa ruppato[2] ||
yâya saddhâya[3] pabbajito || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
tam eva saddhaṃ brûhehi[4] || mâ niddâya vasaṃ gamîti || ||

5. Aniccâ addhuvâ kâmâ || yesu mando samucchito[5] ||
bandhesu[6] muttam asitaṃ || kasmâ pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
chandarâgassa vinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||
taṃ ñâṇam pariyodâtaṃ[7] || kasmâ pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
bhetvâ avijjaṃ vijjâya || âsavânaṃ parikkhayâ ||
asokam anupâyâsaṃ || kasmâ pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
âraddhaviriyam pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamaṃ ||
nibbânaṃ abhikaṅkhantaṃ || kasmâ[8] pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kassapagotto divâvihâragato aññataraṃ chetam[9] ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Kassapagotto tenupasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññam acetasaṃ ||
akâle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhâti maṃ || ||
suṇoti[10] na vijânâti || âloketi na passati ||
dhammasmiṃ bhaññamânasmiṃ || atthaṃ bâlo na bujjhati || ||

[1] S^1 hite; S^3 kâsi. [2] S^{1-2} ruppatâ. [3] S^{1-3} saddhâ. [4] S^{1-3} brûhesi. [5] B. adhuvâ; S^{1-3} °pamucchito. [6] S^{1-3} baddhesu. [7] So S^1 and C.; S^3 °dânaṃ; B. paramodânam. [8] S^{1-2} abhikkantam tasmâ°. [9] S^{1-3} cetam. [10] B. suṇâti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote[1] || dhârayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rûpâni[2] || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatî ti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Kassapagotto tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam âpâdîti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulâ* (or *Cârika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhû vassaṃ vutthâ temâsaccayena cârikaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ te bhikkhû apassantî paridevamânâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja[3] khâyati ||
bahuke disvâna vivitte[4] âsane ||
te cittakathâ bahussutâ ||
ko-me Gotama-savakâ gatâ ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarâ devatâ taṃ devataṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Magadhaṃ gatâ Kosalaṃ gatâ ||
ekacciyâ pana Vajja-bhûmiyâ[5] ||
magâ viya asaṅgacârino[6] ||
aniketâ viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ánando.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Ânando Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando ativelaṃ gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Ânandassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantam Ânandam saṃvejetukâmâ yenâyasmâ Anando ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Ânandaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rukkhamûlagahanaṃ[7] pasakkiya ||
nibbânaṃ[8] hadayasmiṃ opiya ||

[1] S¹-³ pajjoto. [2] B. dakkhati°; S³ dakkhijaccandho. [3] S¹-³ majjaṃ. [4] S² vicitte. [5] B. vajji°; S¹-³ bhûmiyaṃ gatâ. [6] C. makaṭâ viya°; S¹-³ maṅgakâviyasaṅgacârino. [7] B. gahaṇaṃ; S¹-³ gahana. [8] S¹-³ nibbâna°.

jhâya[1] Gotama mâ ca[2] pamâdo ||
kiṃ te biḷibiḷikâ[3] karissatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarâ Tâvatiṃsa-kâyikâ devatâ Jâlinî nâma âyasmato Anuruddhassa purâṇa-dutiyikâ yenâyasmâ Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantam Anuruddhaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitaṃ pure ||
Tâvatiṃsesu devesu || sabbakâmasamiddhisu ||
purakkhato parivuto || devakaññâhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatâ devakaññâyo || sakkâyasmiṃ patiṭṭhitâ ||
te câpi[4] duggatâ sattâ[5] || devakaññâbhipattikâ[6] || ||

5. Na te sukhaṃ pajânanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
âvâsaṃ naradevânaṃ || tidasânam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bâle vijânâsi || yathâ arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccâ sabbe[7] saṅkhârâ || uppadavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesaṃ vûpasamo sukho[8] || ||
natthidâni punâvâso || devakâyasmiṃ Jâlinî ||
vikkhîṇo[9] jâtisaṃsâro || natthi dâni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nâgadatta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Nâgadatto[10] Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nâgadatto atikâlena gâmaṃ pavisati atidivâ paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ âyasmato Nâgadattassa anukampikâ atthakâmâ âyasmantaṃ Nâgadattam saṃvejetu-kâmâ yenâyasmâ Nâgadatto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

[1] S¹⁻³ °jjhâya; B. jhâyî. [2] B. omits ca. [3] S³ biḷikâ; C. piḷipiḷikâ. Comp. Thera-g. 119 [4] S¹⁻³ vâpi°. [5] B. pattâ. [6] B. kaññâhi; S¹⁻³ sattikâ. [7] S¹⁻³ sabba°. [8] For this and the preceding gâtha see Devatâ-S. II. 1. [9] S¹⁻³ vikkhiṇâ. [10] S¹⁻³ seems to have Nâgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Nâgadattaṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kâle pavissa[1] Nâgadatta
divâ ca âgantvâ ativela- ||
cârî[2] saṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi ||
samânasukhadukkho || ||
bhâyâmi Nâgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mâ heva maccuraññno balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyâ ti[3] || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Nâgadatto tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharaṇî* (or *Ogâḷho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ kule ativelam ajjhogâḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kâmâ yâ tasmiṃ kule kulagharaṇî tassâ vaṇṇam abhinimminitvâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Nadîtîresu saṇṭhâne[4] sabhâsu rathiyâsu ca ||
janâ saṅgamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim[5] antaranti || ||

5. Bahû hi saddâ paccûhâ || khamitabbâ tapassinâ ||
na tena maṅkuhotabbo[6] || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca[7] saddaparittâsî || vane vâtamigo yathâ ||
lahucitto ti tam âhu || nâssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesâlî*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako[8] bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ sabbaratti-câro[9] hoti || ||

[1] B. pavîsasi. [2] S[1] ativelaṃ; B. câri. [3] B. vasaṃmesîti. [4] S-[3] santhâne (or satthâne). [5] S[1]-[3] nir°. [6] B. °tabbaṃ. [7] S[1]-[3] yâva. [8] B. vajjî°. [9] S[1]-[3] Vesaliyâ°; B° rattiṃ; S[1] rattî°, *alias* °vâro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesâliyaṃ[1] turiya-tâḷita-vâdita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvâ paridevamâno tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Ekakâ mayam araññe viharâma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ[2] dârukaṃ ||
etadisikâya rattiyâ[3] ||
ko sunâma amhehi pâpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhuṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ekako[4] tvaṃ araññe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ[2] dârukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukâ pihayanti ||
nerayikâ viya saggagaminan-ti[5] || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya saṃvejito samvegam apâdîti || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhâya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so[6] bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhâya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhîbhûto saṅkasâyati || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantî yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kasmâ tuvaṃ dhammapadâni bhikkhu ||
nâdhîyasi bhikkhûhi saṃvasanto ||
sutvâna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasâdaṃ ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yâva virâgena[7] samâgamimha[8] ||

[1] B[3] Vesaliyâ. [2] B; C. apaviṭṭhaṃ; B. pavana°. [3] In S[3] the first t of rattiyâ is erased. [4] B. eko va. [5] Cf. Fausböll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. [6] S[1]-[3] ceso (or veso). [7] B. adds na. [8] S[1]-[3] °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virâgena samâgamimha ||
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ[1] va sutaṃ va mutaṃ[2] ||
aññâya nikkhepanam âhu santo ti || ||

. § 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kâma-vitakkaṃ vyâpâda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-tukâmâ yena so bhikkku ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Ayoniso manasikârâ || bho vitakkehi majjasi[3] ||
ayoniṃ paṭinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya[4] || ||
Satthâraṃ dhammam ârabbha || saṅgham sîlânivattano ||
adhigacchasi pâmojjaṃ || pîtisukham asaṃsayaṃ ||
tato pâmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasîti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam âpâdîti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Saṇika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||
Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu[5] pakkhisu ||
saṇateva mahâraññaṃ[6] || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti maṃ || ||

4. Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||
saṇateva mahâraññaṃ || sâ rati paṭibhâti man-ti[7] || ||

§ 13. *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe uddhatâ uṇṇaḷâ capalâ mukharâ

[1] S[1-3] yiṭṭhaṃ. [2] S[3] mutañca; S[1] kemutañca. [3] S[1-3] so vi°; B. °khajjasi. [4] B. anucintaya. [5] B. sannisîvesu. [6] B. brahâraññaṃ. [7] Repetition of Devatâ-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamâno.

vikiṇṇavâcâ muṭṭhassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatindriyâ || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tesam bhikkhûnaṃ anukampikâ atthakâmâ te bhikkhû saṃvejetu-kâmâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||
Sukhajîvino pure âsuṃ || bhikkhû Gotama-sâvakâ ||
anicchâ piṇḍam esanâ || anicchâ sayanâsanaṃ ||
loke aniccataṃ ñatvâ || dukkhass-antam akaṃsu te || ||
dupposaṃ katvâ attânam || gâme gâmaṇikâ viya ||
bhutvâ bhutvâ nipajjanti || parâgâresu mucchitâ ||
saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvâ || idh-ekacce vadâm[1]-ahaṃ || ||
appaviddhâ[2] anâthâ te || yathâ petâ tath-eva te ||
ye kho pamattâ viharanti || te me sandhâya bhâsitaṃ ||
ye appamattâ viharanti || namo tesaṃ karom-ahan-ti[3] || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhû tâya devatâya saṃvejitâ saṃvegam âpâdun-ti[4] || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarîka*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapatikkanto pokkharaṇim ogahetvâ padumam upa-siṅghati ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃveje-tukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||
Yam etaṃ vârijaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅghasi ||
ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyânaṃ || gandhattheno si mârisâ ti || ||

5. Na harâmi na bhañjâmi || ârâ siṅghâmi vârijaṃ ||
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
yvâyaṃ bhisâni khaṇati || puṇḍarîkâni bhuñjati ||
evam âkiṇṇakammanto[5] || kasmâ eso[6] na vuccati || ||

[1] B. vandâm°. [2] B. appaviṭṭhâ. [3] Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5. [4] S[3] âpâdiṃsuti; S[1] âpâdîti. [5] S[1-3] akhîṇa; C. notices this reading, writing âkhiṇa. [6] B. sote.

6. âkiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhâti celaṃ[1] va makkhito ||
tasmiṃ me vacanaṃ natthi || tañ cârahâmi vattave[2] || ||
anaṅgaṇassa posassa || niccaṃ sucigavesino ||
vâḷaggamáttam pâpassa || abbhâmattaṃ vâ khâyati || ||
7. addhâ maṃ yakkha jânâsi || atho mam[3] anukampasi ||
puna pi yakkha vajjesi[4] || yadâ passasi edisaṃ || ||
8. neva taṃ upâjîvâmi[5] || na pi te katakammase[6] ||
tvam eva bhikkhu jâneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||
9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam âpâdîti || ||

Vana-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Viveka Uppaṭṭhânañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
Sambahulâ Anando || Anuruddho Nâgadattañ ca ||
Kulagharanî Vajjîputto || Vesalî Sajjhâyena ca ||
Ayoniso Majjhantikâlamhi ca || Pâkatindriya-paduma-
pupphena cuddasa bhaveti[7] || ||

[1] S¹-³ velaṃ. [2] S¹-³ tañca arahâmi°; S³ °vattameva. [3] B. me. [4] B. vajjâsi; C. jânâsi (?) [5] B. °jîvâma. [6] S¹-³ bhatakambhase.

[7] In S¹-³ Vivekakâmañca Vuṭṭhânam Ce (or je) taputtena Cârikam Ânando Anuruddho ca Nâgadattena sattamaṃ Ogâḷho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva Vitakkitam Saṇikâya Sambahulâ-bhikkhû Pundarikena cuddasîti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAṂYUTTAṂ.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Indakûṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Rûpaṃ na jîvan-ti vadanti buddhâ ||
kathaṃ nvayaṃ vindat-imaṃ sarîraṃ ||
kut-assa aṭṭhîyakapiṇḍam eti ||
kathaṃ nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti || kalalâ hoti abbudaṃ ||
abbudâ jâyate pesî || pesî nibbattati ghano ||
ghanâ pasâkhâ jâyanti || kesâ lomâ nakhâni ca [1] || ||
yañ c-assa bhuñjati mâta || annam pânañ ca bhojanaṃ ||
tena so tattha yâpeti || mâtukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nâmako yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahînassa [2] || vippamuttassa te sato ||
samaṇassa na taṃ sâdhu || yad aññam anusâsatî ti [3] || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || saṃvâso Sakka jâyati ||
na tam arahati sappañño || manasâ anukampituṃ || ||
manasâ ce pasannena || yad aññam anusâsati ||
na tena hoti saṃyutto || sânukampâ [4] anuddayâ ti || ||

B. nakhâpi ca. [2] S¹-³ °gandha°. [3] B. anusâsasîti. [4] B. yânukamp

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Gayâyaṃ viharati Ṭaṅkitamañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yâva jânâmi yadi vâ so samaṇo yadi vâ pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato kâyam upanâmesi[1] || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ kâyam apanâmesi[1] ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhâyasi maṃ samaṇâ ti || ||

8. Na khvâhaṃ taṃ[2] âvuso bhâyâmi || api ca te samphasso pâpako ti || ||

9. Pañhaṃ taṃ[2] samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na vyâkarissasi || cittaṃ vâ te khipissâmi hadayaṃ vâ te phâlessâmi || pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya[3] khipissâmî ti || ||

10. Na khvâhaṃ taṃ âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmâke sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sa devamanussâya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vâ phâleyya || pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya khipeyya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasî ti || ||

11. Râgo ca doso ca kuto nidânâ ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojâ ||
kuto samuṭṭhâya manovitakkâ ||
kumârakâ dhaṅkam iv-ossajantî ti || ||

12. Râgo ca doso ca ito nidânâ ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojâ ||
ito samuṭṭhâya manovitakkâ ||
kumârakâ dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajâ attasambhûtâ || nigrodhasseva khandhajâ ||
puthû visattâ kâmesu || mâluvâ va vitatâ vane || ||

[1] B. °nâmeti. [2] S¹-³ omit taṃ. [3] B. pâraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajânanti yato nidânaṃ[1] ||
te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
te duttaram ogham imaṃ taranti ||
atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavâyâ ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Maṇimâlake[2] cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

[Satimato sadâ bhaddaṃ || satimâ sukham edhati ||
satimato su ve seyyo || verâ ca parimuccatî ti[3] || ||]

3. Satimato[4] sadâ bhaddaṃ || satimâ sukham edhati ||
satimato su ve[5] seyyo || verâ na parimuccati[6] || ||
yassa sabbam ahorattam[7] || ahiṃsâya rato mano ||
mettaṃ so sabbabhûtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenacî ti || ||

§ 5. *Sânu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissâ upâsikâya Sânu nâma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sâ upasikâ paridevamânâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

[Sâ hûti[8] me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutaṃ ||
sâ dâni ajja passâmi || yakkhâ kîḷanti Sânunâ ti[9] || ||]
Câtuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ || yâva[10] pakkhassa aṭṭhamî ||
pâṭihâriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamâhitaṃ[11] || ||
uposatham upavasanti[12] || iti[13] me arahataṃ sutaṃ ||
sâ dâni ajja passâmi || yakkhâ kîḷanti Sânunâ ti || ||
Câtuddasim pañcaddasiṃ || yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî ||
pâtihâriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamâhitaṃ || ||

---

[1] S1-3 nidânâ. [2] S1-3 maṇimâla° (or câla). [3] This gâthâ is in B. only. [4] S1-3 satî° always. [5] S1-3 save°. [6] B. adds ca; S1-3 °muccatîti. [7] S1-3 °ratiṃ. [8] MS. hutî. [9] In B. only. [10] B. catuddasiṃ° °yâca here and further on. [11] B. aṭṭhaṅgaṃ susamâgataṃ. [12] Here S1-3 intercalate brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye na tehi yakkhâ kîḷanti—which will occur further on. [13] B. iti here and above.

uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye[1] ||
na tehi yakkhâ kîḷanti || iti me[2] arahataṃ sutaṃ || ||
Sâṇuṃ pabuddhaṃ[3] vajjâsi || yakkhânaṃ vacanam idam ||
mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âviṃ vâ yadivâ raho || ||
saceva[4] pâpakaṃ kammaṃ || karissasi karosi vâ ||
na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi[5] palâyato ti || ||

4. Mataṃ va[6] amma rodanti || yo[6] vâ jîvaṃ na dissati ||
jîvantam amma passantî || kasmâ mam amma rodasîti || ||

5. Matam va puttam[7] rodanti || yo vâ jîvam na dissati ||
yo ca kâmeva[8] jitvâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
taṃ vâpi putta rodanti || puna jîvaṃ mato[9] hi so || ||
kukkuḷâ ubbhato tâta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||
narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
abhidhâvatha[10] bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
âdittâ nibhataṃ[11] bhaṇḍaṃ || puna ḍayhitum icchasîti[12] || ||

§ 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya dhammapadâni bhâsati || ||

3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ[13] yakkhinî puttakam evaṃ tosesi || ||

Mâ saddaṃ karî Piyaṅkara ||
bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsati ||
api ca[14] dhammapadaṃ vijânîya ||
paṭipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
pâṇesu ca saṃyamâmase ||
sampajânamusâ na bhaṇâmase[15] ||
sikkhema susîlyam attano ||
api muccema[16] pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

---

[1] S³ ca instead of ye. [2] B. sâhu vo. [3] B. sânupavuddhaṃ. [4] S¹-³ omit va. [5] S¹-³ °ti; B. upeccâpi. [6] B. vâ; S¹-³ ye. [7] B. putta. [8] B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pa° (?). [9] S¹-³ jîvamano. [10] So B. and C.; S¹-³ abhiyâvata. [11] S³ nihataṃ. [12] Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. [13] B. piyaṅgara° always. [14] S¹-³ omit ca. [15] S¹-³ bhaṇemase. [16] S¹-³ muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbânapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabbaṃ cetasâ samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mâtâ yakkhinî puttake[1] evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhî Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yâvâhaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa || dhammaṃ sossâmi satthuno || ||
nibbânaṃ Bhagavâ âhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ[2] ||
ativelâ ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyâyanâ || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarâ mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganâ || ||
na hi putto pati vâ pi || piyo dukkhâ pamocaye ||
yathâ saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhâ moceti pâṇinaṃ || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmiṃ || jarâmaraṇasaṃyutte ||
jarâmaraṇamokkhâya || yaṃ dhammam abhisambuddhaṃ[3] ||
taṃ dhammaṃ sotum icchâmi || tuṇhî hohi Punabbasû ti || ||

4. Amma[4] na vyâharissâmi || tuṇhîbhûtâyam Uttarâ ||
dhammam eva nisâmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||
saddhammassa anaññâya || amma dukkhaṃ carâmase || ||
Esa devamânussânaṃ || sammûḷhânam pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasarîro || dhammaṃ deseti[5] cakkhumâ || ||

5. Sâdhu kho paṇḍito nâma || putto jâto ure seyyo[6] ||
putto me buddhaseṭṭhassa || dhammaṃ suddham[7] piyâyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhî hohi || ajjâhamhi samuggatâ ||
diṭṭhâni ariyasaccâni || Uttarâ pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. *Sudatto.*[8]

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sîtavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇîyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tâvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamitu-kâmo ahosi[9] ||

[1] S¹-³ puttakaṃ. [2] S¹-³ °gandha°; C. ganṭha. [3] B. °budhaṃ. [4] B. ammâ always. [5] S¹-³ desesi. [6] S¹ putte jâta°; S¹-³ uresayo. [7] B. buddham; S¹-³ dhammasuddhaṃ. [8] This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. [9] B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi || || Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṅkamituṃ || svedânâhaṃ[1] kâlena Bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṅkamissâmîti buddhagatâya[2] satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudaṃ tikkhattuṃ vuṭṭhâsi pabhâtan-ti maññamâno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika[3]-dvâraṃ ten-upasaṅkami || amanussâ dvâraṃ vivariṃsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi || bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako[4] yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi[5] || ||

Sataṃ hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî[6] rathâ ||
sataṃ kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti[7] || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe[8] ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || || Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi || ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasarî rathâ ||
sataṃ kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamaṇikuṇḍalâ ||
ekassa padavîtihârassa || kalaṃ nâgghanti soḷasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no patikkamanan-ti[9] || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

---

[1] S¹-³ sodânâhaṃ. [2] B. gamissâmîti °gakâya; S¹ °gâthâya; S³ °gâkâya. [3] S¹-³ sîtavana. [4] B. Sivako always. [5] B. anusâvesi; S¹ anusâseṃsi. [6] B. assatarî. [7] S¹-³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. [8] The abridgment is in S¹-³ only; B. has the full text. [9] Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanaṃ [yena Bhagavâ][1] ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dûrato va âgacchantaṃ || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ sukham asayitthâ ti[2] || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukhaṃ seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||
yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya[3] hadaye daraṃ ||
upasanto sukhaṃ seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti[4] || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam[5] siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakam upasaṅkamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ[6] Râjagahe manussâ ||
madhupîtâ va acchare ye[7] ||
Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim[8] amataṃ padaṃ || ||
tañca pana[9] appaṭivânîyaṃ || asecanakam ovajaṃ[10] ||
pivanti maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti[11] || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivâpe ||

[1] In B. only. [2] B. vasittâti. [3] S^{1-3} veneyya. [4] Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4. [5] S^{1-3} rathiyâyarathiyaṃ (S^3 °ratiyaṃ). [6] S^1 omits me; C. kattâ. [7] B. madhuṃpitâ vasentiye. [8] B. desantiṃ; S^1 desintiṃ. [9] B. omits pana. [10] S^{1-3} asevane (S^1 na) kâmovajaṃ. [11] S^{1-3} ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ bhojanam adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikaṃ[1] siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi[2] bahuṃ ||
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||
yo Sukkâya adâsi bhojanaṃ ||
sabbaganthehi[3] vippamuttiyâ ti[4] || ||

§ 11. *Cîrâ* (or *Vîrâ*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako Cîrâya[5] bhikkhuniyâ cîvaram adâsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cîrâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho Râjagahe rathikâya rathikaṃ[6] siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ tayam velâyam imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Puññam vata pasavi[7] bahuṃ ||
sapañño vatâyam upâsako ||
yo Cîrâya adâsi cîvaraṃ ||
sabbayogehi[8] vippamuttiyâ ti || ||

§ 12. *Âḷavam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Âḷaviyam viharati Âḷavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Âḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇâ ti ||

Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Âḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || || Sâdhâvusoti Bhagavâ. nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

[1] S¹-³ rathiyâya (S³ rathiyâ) rathiyam. [2] S¹ pasavî; B. passavî. [3] S¹-³ gandhehi. [4] S¹-³ vippamuttâyâti here and further on. [5] S¹ vîrâya; S³ vîtarâ-gâya always. [6] S¹-³ rathiyâya rathiyaṃ. [7] S¹-³ pasavî; B. as above. [8] S¹-³ sabbasogehi (S³ geha).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇâti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇâ ti || ||

6. Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karaṇîyaṃ taṃ karohîti || ||

7. Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayaṃ vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya[1] khipissâmîti || ||

8. Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yo me cittam vâ khipeyya hadayaṃ vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragaṅgâya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasîti || ||

9. Kiṃsûdha vittam purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||
kiṃsu suciṇṇam sukham âvahâti ||
kiṃsu have sâdutaraṃ[2] rasânam ||
kathaṃ jîviṃ jîvitam âhu seṭṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
saccam have sâdutaraṃ rasânaṃ ||
paññâjîviṃ jîvitam âhu seṭṭhanti || ||

11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||
kathaṃ su dukkham acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhatî ti || ||

12. Saddhâya tarati oghaṃ || appamâdena aṇṇavaṃ ||
viriyena dukkham acceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||

13. Kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ || kathaṃ su vindate dhanaṃ || ||
kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || katham mittâni ganthati ||
asmâ lokâ paraṃ lokaṃ || katham pecca na socatîti || ||

14. Saddahâno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbânapattiyâ ||
sussûsâ[3] labhate paññaṃ || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||
Paṭirûpakârî dhuravâ || uṭṭhâtâ vindate dhanaṃ ||

[1] B. pâraṃ° here and further on. [2] S[1]-[3] sâdhu° here and further on.
[3] B. sussusaṃ.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadaṃ mittâni ganthati || ||
asmâ lokâ paraṃ lokaṃ || evam pecca na socati [1] || ||
Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gharam esino ||
saccam damo [2] dhiti câgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
asmâ lokâ paraṃ lokaṃ || evam pecca na socati [3] || ||
Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brâhmaṇe ||
yadi [4] saccâ damâ [5] câgâ || khantyâ bhiyyo dha [6] vijjatîti || ||
15. Kathaṃ nu dâni puccheyyaṃ || puthu-samaṇa-brâhmaṇe ||
yo haṃ [7] ajja pajânâmi || yo attho [8] samparâyiko || ||
atthâya vata me buddho || vâsâyâḷavim âgato [9] ||
yo [10] ham ajja pajânâmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ || ||
so ahaṃ vicarissâmi || gâmâ gâmaṃ purâ puraṃ ||
namassamâno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudhammatan-ti [11] || ||

Indaka-vaggo [12] || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Indako Sakka [13]-Lomo ca [14] || Maṇibhaddo [15] ca Sânu ca ||
Piyankara [16]-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkâ Cîrâ
Alavan-ti [17] || ||

Yakkha-saṃyuttam samattaṃ || ||

[1] These last two padas are in B. only. [2] All the MSS. dhammo. [3] These two padas are in S^{1}-^{3} only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. [4] S^{1}-^{3} iti. [5] B. dhammâ. [6] S^{1} eva; S^{3} na. [7] S^{3} soham; B. svâham. [8] S^{1}-^{3} cattho. [9] S^{1}-^{3} âgamâ. [10] S^{1}-^{3} so. [11] The first two gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. VIII. 3. [12] In B. only; S^{1}-^{3} put here the final mention. [13] B. yakkha. [14] S^{1}-^{3} suci. [15] S^{1}-^{3} bhaddo. [16] B. piyaṅgara. [17] S^{1}-^{3} Âḷavakena dvâdasâti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAṂYUTTAṂ.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvîra.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave asurâ[2] deve abhiyaṃsu[3] || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîraṃ[4] devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete[5] tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti[6] || || Evam bhaddanta[7] vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi[8] || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîraṃ devaputtam âmantesi || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhadanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîraṃ devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

[1] B. bhaddante. [2] B. asûrâ always. [3] So B. C.; S^{1-3} abhijiyiṃsu always. [4] B. suviraṃ always. [5] S^{1-3} etha always. [6] S^{3} paccuyyâsîti (twice). [7] S^{3} bhaddanta always. [8] So B. and C.; S^{1-3} âharesi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîraṃ devaputtaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Anuṭṭhahaṃ avâyamaṃ[1] || sukhaṃ yatrâdhigacchati ||
Suvîra tattha gacchâhi || mañca tattheva pâpayâ ti || ||

8. Alasassa[2] anuṭṭhâtâ || na ca kiccâni kâraye ||
sabbakâmasamiddhassa || taṃ me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti[3] || ||

9. Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ || accantaṃ sukham edhati[4] ||
Suvîra tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

10. Akammanâ[5] devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||
asokam anupâyâsaṃ || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena[6] || koci kvaci na jîyati[7] ||
nibbânassa hi so maggo || Suvîra tattha gacchâhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti[8] || ||

12. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam[9] puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânaṃ Tâvatiṃsânam issariyâdhipaccam rajjaṃ karonto uṭṭhâna-viriyassa vaṇṇavâdî bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkhyâte[10] dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ uṭṭhaheyyâtha ghaṭeyyâtha vâ yameyyâtha appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikariyâyâ ti[11] || ||

§ 2. *Susîma.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurâ deve abhiyaṃsu || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmaṃ[12] devaputtaṃ âmantesi || ete tâta Susîma asurâ deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Susîma asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhadanta[13] vâ ti kho bhikkhave Susîmo devaputto Sakassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi[14] || ||

[1] B. avâyâmaṃ always; C. also. [2] B. alasvassa; C. alasvâyam (=alaso ayam). [3] S^{1-3} disâti. [4] S^{1-3} yattha alaso °accanta°. [5] S^{1-3} akammunâ. [6] S^{1-3} akârâna here only. [7] B. jîvati. [8] These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. [9] S^{1-3} saka°. [10] S^{1-3} svâkkhâte always. [11] S^{1-3} add — pe — here and further on. [12] B. susimaṃ always. [13] B. bhadante. [14] Same remarks as in No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamâdam âpâdesi[1] || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmaṃ devaputtaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Anuṭṭhahaṃ avâyamaṃ || sukhaṃ yatrâdhigacchati || ||
Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhâtâ || na ca kiccâni kâraye ||[2]
sabbakâmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||
Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

10. Akammanâ devaseṭṭha[3] || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||
asokam anupâyâsaṃ || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jîyati ||
nibbânassa hi so maggo || Susîma tattha gacchâhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti[4] || ||

12. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajîvamâno devânaṃ Tâvatimsânam issariyâdhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto uṭṭhânaviriyassa vaṇṇavâdî bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ uṭṭhaheyyâtha ghaṭeyyâtha vâyameyyâtha appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâyâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûḷho[5] ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatiṃse âmantesi || || Sa ce mârisâ devânam saṅgâmagatânam

[1] The abridgments are in B. only. [2] S¹-³ alasvassa. [3] S³ °seṭṭhaṃ. [4] Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here. [5] B. samuppabyûḷho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ mam-eva tasmiṃ samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || mamaṃhi vo dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vâ çhambhitatthaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha atha Pajâpatissa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || Pajâpatissa hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

7. No çe Pajâpatissa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha atha Varuṇassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha atha Îsânassa devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokeyyâtha || Îsânassa hi vo devarâjassa dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

9. Taṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vâ devânam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajâpatissa vâ devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Varuṇassa vâ devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Îsânassa vâ devarâjassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyethâ pi no pi [1] pahîyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devânam indo avîtarâgo avîtadoso avîtamoho bhîru chambhî utrâsî palâyîti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadâmi || sa ce tumhâkam bhikkhave araññagatânam vâ rukkhamûlagatânaṃ vâ suññâgâragatânam vâ uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ mam eva tasmiṃ samaye anussareyyâtha || || Iti pi so Bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânam buddho bhagavâ ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

[1] S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

14. Dhammaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyissati ||. ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmîcipaṭipanno[1] Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇîyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅghaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ lomahaṃso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

17. Taṃ kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave arahaṃ sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idaṃ vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ[2] bhikkhavo ||
anussaretha[3] sambuddhaṃ || bhayaṃ tumhâkaṃ[4] no siyâ || ||
No ce buddhaṃ sareyyâtha || lokajeṭṭham narâsabhaṃ ||
atha dhammaṃ sareyyâtha || niyyânikaṃ sudesitaṃ || ||
No ce dhammaṃ sareyyâtha || niyyânikaṃ sudesitaṃ ||
atha saṅghaṃ sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam[5] anuttaraṃ || ||
Evam buddham sarantânaṃ || dhammaṃ saṅghañ ca bhikkhavo ||
bhayaṃ vâ chambhitattaṃ vâ || lomahaṃso na hessatî ti[6] || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

[1] B. °ppaṭipanno always. [2] S[1-3] va. [3] B. anussareyyâtha. [4] S[1-3] tumhâka. [5] B. puññakhettam here and above. [6] B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûḷho ahosi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âmantesi || || .Sace mârisâ devânam asurasaṅgâme samupabbûḷhe asurâ jineyyuṃ devâ parâjeyyuṃ || yena naṃ[1] Sakkam devânam indaṃ kaṇṭhe[2] pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devânam indo deve Tâvatiṃse âmantesi || || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasaṅgâme samupabbûḷhe devâ jineyyuṃ asurâ parâjeyyuṃ || yena naṃ Vepacittim[3] asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha Sudhammam[4] sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgâme devâ jiniṃsu asurâ parâjiṃsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tavatiṃsâ Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ Sakassa devânam indassa santike ânesum Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ || ||

8. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pancamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devânam indaṃ Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkaṃ devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bhayâ nu mathavâ Sakka[5] || dubbalyâ no[6] titikkhasi[7] ||
suṇanto pharusam vâcaṃ || sammukhâ Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nâham bhayâ na dubbalyâ || khamâmi[8] Vepacittino ||
kathaṃ hi mâdiso viññû || bâlena paṭisaṃyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bâlâ pakujjheyyuṃ[9] || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro bâlaṃ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanaṃ ||
paraṃ saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammatîti[10] || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava ||
yadâ naṃ maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati[11] dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] omit naṃ. [2] S[1-3] kaṇṭha always. [3] S[3] omits naṃ; SS. Vepacitti°. [4] B. sudhamma° always. [5] B. mâghavâ sakkaṃ; S[1-3] dubbalyâne. [6] C. dubbisena. [7] S[1-3] titikkhati. [8] S[1] khamâpi. [9] S[1-3] bâlo; B. pabhijjeyyuṃ. [10] B. upasammati. [11] S[1] ajjho°.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyaṃ titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamâ atthâ[1] || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam âhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
Abalan-tam[2] balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balaṃ || ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam[3] jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnam atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
ubhinnam tikicchantaṃ taṃ[4] || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti[5] || ||

15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakaṃ puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânaṃ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ issariyâdhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto[6] khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavâdî bhavissati || ||

16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca[7] bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti[8] || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitam-jayaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûḷho ahosi || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje ṭhapesuṃ || ime no subhâsitaṃ dubbhâsitam âjânissantî ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha[9] Vepacitti pubbadevâ || bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

[1] S¹-³ atthaṃ. [2] S¹ abalaṃ na taṃ. [3] S¹ saṅgâme. [4] So S¹; S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantânaṃ. [5] All these gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. [6] S¹-³ karento. [7] S¹ khamatha; S³ khamathâ. [8] S¹-³ sorathâcâti || pe || the last three gâthâs of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmaṇa-S. II. 2, 3. [9] B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Bhiyyo bâlâ [1] pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodiṃsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

10. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bâlassa paṭisedhanaṃ ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammatî ti || ||

11. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâya devâ anumodiṃsu || asurâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjaṃ passâmi Vâsava ||
yadâ naṃ-[2] maññati bâlo || bhayâ myâyaṃ titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati [3] dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthâya asurâ anumodiṃsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâmaṃ maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamâ [4] atthâ [5] || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam âhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balaṃ âhu || yassa bâlabalaṃ balaṃ ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ [6] jeti dujjayaṃ || ||
ubhinnam atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

1 S¹-³ bâlo. 2 S¹-³ yam. 3 S¹-³ ajjho. 4 S¹ °paramaṃ. 5 S¹-³ atthaṃ.
6 S¹ sangâme.

ubhinnam tikicchantaṃ taṃ[1] || attano ca parassa ca ||
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye[2] dhammassa akovidâ ti[3] || ||

16. Bhâsitâsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâsu devâ anumodiṃsu || asurâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devânañ ca asurânañ ca parisajjâ etad avocuṃ || ||

18. Bhâsitâ kho Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthayo || tâ ca kho sadaṇḍâvacarâ satthâvacarâ iti bhaṇḍanam[4] iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhâsitâ kho Sakkena devânam indena gâthâyo || tâ ca kho adaṇḍâvacarâ asatthâvacarâ iti abhaṇḍanam[4] iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devânam indassa subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho[5] bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa subhâsitena jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulâvaka.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûḷho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgâme asurâ jiniṃsu || devâ parâjiṃsu[6] || ||

4. Parâjitâ kho[7] bhikkhave devâ apâyaṃsveva[8] uttarena[9] mukhâ abhiyaṃsveva ne[10] asurâ || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtalisaṅgâhakaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kulâvakâ Mâtali simbalismiṃ ||
îsâmukhena parivajjayassu ||
kâmaṃ cajâma asuresu pâṇaṃ ||
mâ yime dijâ vikulâvakâ[11] ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta[12] vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali saṅgâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahassayuttam âjaññaratham paccudâvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurânam etad ahosi || || Paccudâvatto kho dâni Sakkassa devânam indassa sahassayutto

[1] S[3] omits taṃ; B. tikicchantânam. [2] S[1] yo. [3] For the gâthâs see the preceding sutta. [4] S[3] omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. [5] S[13] omits kho. [6] S[1-3] °parâjiniṃsu. [7] S[1-3] ca. [8] S[1] apâyaṃsve; S[3] apâyaṃseva; B. abhiyaṃsveva. [9] S[3] repeats uttarena. [10] S[1-3] abhisevava; omitting ne. [11] B. vikulâvâ, and so also at Jâtaka I. 203. Comp. Dhp. p. 194. [12] S[1] bhaddanta.

âjaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devâ asurehi saṅgâmessantî ti || bhîtâ asurapuram eva [1] pâvisiṃsu [2] || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa dhammen-eva jayo.[3] ahosî. ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Yo pi me assa [4] paccatthiko tassa pâhaṃ [5] na dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devânam indassa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññâya yena Sakko devânam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasâ kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindaṃ dûrato va âgacchantaṃ || disvâna Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sî ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mârisa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mâ pahâsî ti [6] ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhâyâ ti [7] || ||

7. Yam musâbhaṇato pâpam || yam pâpam ariyûpavâdino ||
mittadduno ca yam pâpaṃ || yam pâpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pâpam phusati [8] || yo te dubbhe Sujampatî
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo* (or *Attho*).

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâ vihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Verocano ca asurindo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvârabâham nissâya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||
nippannasobhaṇo [9] attho [10] || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

[1] B. yeva. [2] S¹-³ pavisiṃsu. [3] B. dhammajayo. [4] B. assasu. [5] S¹-³ pahaṃ. [6] B. pajahâsîti. [7] S¹-³ adûbhâyâ ti; B. adrubbhâyâ ti. [8] B. phusatu. [9] S¹-³ sobhino always. [10] S¹ atthâ.

5. Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||
6. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ [1] sabbapâṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthâ [2] || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||
7. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ sabbapâṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthâ || khantyâ bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||

§ 9. *Isayo araññakâ* (or *Gandha*).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ araññâyatane paṇṇakuṭîsu sammanti [3] || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devânam indo Vepacitti ca asurindo yena te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo [4] upâhanâ [5] ârohitvâ khaggam olaggetvâ [6] chattena dhâriyamânena aggadvârena [7] assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyâṇadhamme apavyâmato [8] karitvâ atikkami || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo aṭaliyo upâhanâ orohitvâ khaggam aññesaṃ datvâ chattam apânametvâ dvâreneva [9] assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyâṇadhamme anuvâtaṃ [10] pañjaliko namassamâno aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ Sakkam devânam indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsiṃsu || ||

Gandho isînaṃ ciradikkhitânaṃ [11] ||
kâyâ cuto gacchati mâlutena ||
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta [12] ||
gandho isînam asuci devarâjâ ti || ||

7. Gandho isînaṃ ciradikkhitânaṃ ||
kâyâ cuto gacchatu [13] mâlutena ||
sucitrapuppham va [14] sirasmiṃ mâlam ||

[1] S¹-³ samyogâ. [2] So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S³ attho always. [3] B. C. samanti always. [4] B. âṭaliyo, further on âṭaliko. [5] S³ upâhanâyo. [6] So C.; B. olaggitvâ; S¹-³ olohitvâ. [7] S¹-³ andhavanadvârena. [8] B. abyâmato. [9] S³ dvârena. [10] S¹-³ anuvâte. [11] C. S³ °dakkhitânam here and further on. [12] S¹-³ parakkamma °netto. [13] S¹-³ gacchati. [14] S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmiṃ.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhâma bhante ||
na hettha devâ patikkûlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakâ* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ samuddatîre paṇṇakuṭîsu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isînaṃ sîlavantânaṃ kalyâṇadhammânam etad ahosi || || Dhammikâ devâ adhammikâ asurâ || siyâ pi naṃ[1] asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nûna mayaṃ Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvâ abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yâceyyâmâ ti[2] || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva samuddatîre paṇṇakuṭîsu antarahitâ Sambarassa[3] asurindassa pamukhe[4] pâtur ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ Sambaram asurindaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsiṃsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattâ || yâcanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||
kâmaṃ karohi te dâtuṃ || bhayassa abhayassa vâ ti || ||

8. Isînam abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhânaṃ[5] sakkasevinaṃ ||
abhayaṃ yâcamânânaṃ || bhayam eva dadâmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayaṃ yâcamânânaṃ || bhayam eva dadâsi no ||
patigaṇhâma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||
Yâdisaṃ vappate bîjaṃ || tâdisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||
kalyâṇakârî kalyâṇaṃ || pâpakârî ca pâpakaṃ ||
pavuttaṃ vappate[6] bîjaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasî ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te[7] isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bahaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva[8] Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitâ samuddatîre paṇṇakuṭîsu pâtur ahesuṃ[9] || ||

[1] B. no. [2] S³ yâceyyâti. [3] S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambariṃ. [4] B. sammukho, further on sammukhe. [5] B. ruddhânaṃ. [6] S¹-³ tâtate (S¹ -ne ?) above vapate. [7] S¹-³ omit te. [8] S³ evaṃ. [9] S¹-³ ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isîhi sîlavantehi kalyâṇadhammehi abhisapito [1] rattiyâ sudaṃ tikkhatum ubbijjî ti [2] || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Suvîraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggaṃ Vepacittino [3] ||
Subhâsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulâvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ [4] ||
Virocana-asurindo [5] || Isayo araññakaṃ [6] c-eva || ||
Isayo ca samuddakâ ti [7] || ||

Chapter II. Dutiyo-vaggo.

§ 1. *Devâ* or *Vatapada* (1).

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

3. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

4. Yâva jîvaṃ mâtapettibharo assaṃ || Yâva jîvaṃ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyî assaṃ || || Yâva jîvaṃ saṇhavâco assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ apisuṇavâco [8] assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvaseyyaṃ muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasaṃvibhâgarato || || Yâva jîvaṃ saccavâdo assaṃ || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assaṃ || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesuṃ || yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

6. Mâtâpettibharaṃ jantuṃ || kule jeṭṭhâpacâyinaṃ ||
saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyya-pahâyinaṃ || ||
maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhâbhibhuṃ naraṃ ||
taṃ ve devâ Tâvatiṃsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti [9] || ||

[1] S[1-3] abhisatto. [2] S[1-3] ubbîhi. [3] S[1-3] khanti. [4] S[1-3] addabhataṃ. [5] S[1-3] attho. [6] S[1-3] gandhena. [7] S[1-3] sambaran ti. [8] S[1-3] apesuṇo. [9] These gathâs are not in S[3], they recur in the two next padas, also at Jâtaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devâ* (2).

1. Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû etad avoca || ||

3. Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno Magho nâma mâṇavo[1] ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ[2] ti vuccati || ||

4. Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno pure pure dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||

5. Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||

6. Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||

7. Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo sahassam pi atthânam muhuttena cinteti || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||

8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa Sujâ[3] nâma asurakaññâ pajâpatî ahosi[4] || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||

9. Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo devânam Tâvatiṃsânam issariyâdhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo ti vuccati || ||

10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

11. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

Yâvajîvaṃ mâtâpettibharo assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ kule jeṭṭhâpacâyî assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ saṇhavâco assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ apisuṇavâco[5] assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasaṃvibhâgarato || || Yâvajîvaṃ saccavâco assaṃ || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assaṃ || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||

12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

[1] S[1] mâṇavako. [2] B. Mâgho°—Mâghavâ always; comp. Jâtaka I. 199. [3] B. sûjâ; S[1-3] sujâtâ. [4] S[1-3] omit ahosi. [5] S[1-3] apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharaṃ jantuṃ || kulejeṭṭhâpacâyinaṃ || saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhâsaṃ || pesuṇeyyapahâyinaṃ || || maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhâbhibhuṃ naraṃ || taṃ ve devâ Tâvatiṃsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || || .

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ || ||

2. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kuṭâgâra-sâlâyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi[1] yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

6. So hi nûna[2] bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || duddaso hi[3] bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi[4] sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme yesaṃ dhammânaṃ samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ tañ ca pajânâmi || ||

8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno Magho nâma mâṇavako[5] ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti vuccati || ||

9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno pure pure[6] dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||

10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno sakkaccaṃ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||

11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||

12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahassam pi atthânam muhuttena cinteti[7] || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||

13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ[8] nâma asurakaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||

14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatiṃsânam

[1] B. licchavî always. [2] S[1-3] add so. [3] S[1-3] kho. [4] B. Sakkattaṃ khvâham mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). [5] B. mâṇavo. [6] B. does not repeat pure. [7] B. vicinteti. [8] B. sûjâ; S[1-3] Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S[3]).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjaṃ kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvaṃ mâtapettibharo assaṃ || || Yâva jîvaṃ kulejeṭṭhâpacâyî assaṃ || || Yâva jîvaṃ saṇhavâco assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ apisuṇo assaṃ || || Yâva jîvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasaṃvibhâgarato || || Yâvajîvam saccavâco assaṃ || || Yâvajîvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭivineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samâdinnattâ[1] Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharaṃ jantuṃ || kulejeṭṭhâpacâyinaṃ ||
saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhâsaṃ || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhâbhibhuṃ naraṃ ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatiṃsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante[2] ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṃ || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmiṃ yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samâdiyi sîlaṃ samâdiyi sutaṃ samâdiyi câgaṃ samâdiyi paññaṃ samâdiyi[3] || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddhaṃ samâdiyitvâ sîlaṃ samâdiyitvâ sutaṃ samâdiyitvâ câgaṃ samâdiyitvâ paññaṃ samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

---

[1] S[1-3] have °diṇṇa° nearly always. [2] B. bhante. [3] S[3] °diyî always.

sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajji devânaṃ Tâvatiṃsânaṃ sahavyataṃ || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

8. Tatra[1] sudam bhikkhave devâ Tâvatiṃsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhûto samâno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarâko || so kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno devânam Tâvatiṃsânaṃ sahavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ câ ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatiṃse âmantesi || || Mâ kho tumhe mârisâ etassa devaputtassa ujjhâyittha || eso kho mârisâ devaputto pubbe manussabhûto samâno Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samâdiyi sîlam samâdiyi sutaṃ samâdiyi câgaṃ samâdiyi paññaṃ samâdîyi || || So Tathâgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samâdiyitvâ sîlaṃ samâdiyitvâ sutaṃ samâdiyitvâ câgaṃ samâdiyitvâ paññaṃ samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno devânam Tâvatiṃsânaṃ sahavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ câ ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatiṃse anunayamâno tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate || acalâ suppatiṭṭhitâ ||
sîlaṃ ca yassa kalyâṇaṃ || ariyakan-taṃ pasaṃsitaṃ || ||
saṅghe pasâdo yass-atthi || ujubhûtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||
adaliddo ti tam âhu || amoghaṃ tassa jîvitaṃ || ||
Tasmâ saddhaṃ ca sîlaṃ ca || pasâdaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||
anuyuñjetha medhâvî || saraṃ buddhânasâsanan-ti[2] || ||

X § 5. *Râmaṇeyyakaṃ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti || ||

---

[1] S[3] taṃ. [2] S[1] buddhânaṃ.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ [1] sunimmitâ ||
manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kalaṃ nâgghanti soḷasiṃ || ||
gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti [2] || ||

§ 6. *Yajamânam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânânaṃ manussânam ||
puññapekhânapâṇinaṃ ||
karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||
kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattâro ca [3] paṭipannâ || cattâro ca phale ṭhitâ ||
esa saṅgho ujubhûto || paññâsîlasamâhito || ||
yajamânânam manussânam ||
puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
karotam opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ||
saṅghe dinnaṃ mahapphalan-ti|| ||

X § 7. *Vandanâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallîno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvârabâhaṃ [4] nissâya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi [5] vîra vijitasaṅgâma ||
pannabhâra anaṇa [6] vicara loke ||
cittaṃ ca te suvimuttaṃ ||
cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

[1] B. S[3] pokkharañño. [2] Last verse recurs in Dhp. 98. [3] S[1-3] magga° instead of ca. [4] S[1-3] paccekaṃ. [5] B. uṭṭhehi always. [6] S[1-3] aṇṇa always.

5. Na kho devânam inda Tathâgatâ evaṃ vanditabbâ ||
evañ ca kho devânam inda Tathagatâ vanditabbâ || ||
Uṭṭhâhi vîra vijitasaṅgâma || satthavâha anaṇa vicara loke ||
desetu Bhagavâ dhammam aññâtâro bhavissantî ti[1] || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sâvatthi Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahassa-yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmiṃ gacchâma subhûmiṃ dassanâyâ ti || ||

4. Evam bhadanta[2] vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahassayuttam âjañña-rathaṃ yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭivedesi[3] || || Yutto kho te mârisa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni kâlam maññasî ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejayanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko[4] sudaṃ puthuddisâ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkam devâ-nam indaṃ gâthâyo ajjhabhâsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjâ || sabbe bhummâ ca khattiyâ ||
cattâro ca Mahârâjâ || Tidasâ ca yasassino ||
atha ko nâma so yakkho || yam tvaṃ[5] Sakka namassasîti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjâ || sabbe bhummâ ca khattiyâ ||
cattâro ca Mahârâjâ || Tidasâ ca yasassino || ||
ahaṃ ca sîlasampanne || cirarattasamâhite ||
sammâ pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparâyane[6] || ||
ye gahaṭṭhâ puññakarâ || sîlavanto upâsakâ ||
dhammena dâraṃ posenti || te namassâmi Mâtalîti || ||

9. Seṭṭhâ hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampati ||
puthuddisâ namassitvâ || pamukho ratham âruhîti || ||

[1] See Brahmâ-S. I. 1, and Mahâvagga, I. 5. 7. [2] S[3] bhaddanta. [3] S[1] paṭi-vedayi; S[3] °vedeyi. [4] B. pañjaliṃ katvâ always. [5] S[1-3] tam. [6] S[1] °sampanno °samadhîto °parâyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahassa-yuttam âjaññarathaṃ || uyyânabhûmiṃ gacchâma subhûmiṃ dassanâyâ ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahassayuttaṃ âjañña-rathaṃ yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mârisa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni kâlam maññasî ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejayanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantaṃ namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkaṃ devânam indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

6. Yaṃ hi devâ manussâ ca || taṃ namassanti Vâsava ||
atha ko[1] nâma so yakkho || yaṃ tvaṃ Sakka namassa-
sî ti || ||

7. So idha sammâsambuddho || asmiṃ loke sadevake ||
anomanâmaṃ satthâraṃ || taṃ namassâmi Mâtali || ||
yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khîṇâsavâ arahanto || te namassâmi Mâtali || ||
ye râgadosavinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||
sekhâ apacayârâmâ[2] || appamattânusikkhare[3] ||
te namassâmi Mâtalîti[4] || ||

8. Seṭṭhâ hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||

9. Idaṃ vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampati ||
Bhagavantaṃ namassitvâ || pamukho ratham âruhî ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahassa-yuttam âjaññarathaṃ || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmiṃ dassanâyâ ti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] so. [2] S[3] °araṇtâ. [3] S[3] omits appamattâ. [4] B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta[1] vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahassayuttam ajaññarathaṃ yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mârisa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejayanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkaṃ devânam indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi[2] ete namasseyyuṃ || pûtidehasayâ narâ ||
nimuggâ kuṇapesvete[3] || khuppipâsâ samappitâ || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anâgârâna[4] Vasava ||
âcâram isînaṃ brûhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavâ ti[5] || ||

8. Etaṃ tesaṃ[6] pihayâmi || anâgârâna Mâtali ||
yamhâ gâmâ pakkamanti || anapekhâ vajanti te ||
na tesaṃ koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhâ na kaḷopiyaṃ[7] ||
paraniṭṭhitam esânâ || tena yâpenti subbatâ || ||
sumantamantîno[8] dhîrâ || tuṇhîbhûtâ samañcarâ ||
devâ viruddhâ[9] asurehi || puthumaccâ ca[10] Mâtali || ||
Aviruddhâ viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu[11] nibbutâ ||
sâdânesu anâdânâ || te namassâmi Mâtalî ti ||

9. Seṭṭhâ hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvâ || pamukho ratham âruhî ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Devâ pana[12] tayo vuttâ || Daliddañ ca Râmaṇeyyakaṃ ||
Yajamânañ ca Vandanâ || tayo Sakkanamassanâ ti || ||

[1] S^{3} bhadanta. [2] S^{1-3} omit hi. [3] S^{1} nimugga; S^{3} mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. °pasmete. [4] B. anagârâna here and further on. [5] S^{1-3} tavanti. [6] S^{1-3} netaṃ. [7] S^{1-3} nakumbhî (S^{3} -i) kaḷopiyâ (Therîg. 283). [8] S^{1-3} su[illegible]anti°. [9] S^{1-3} viraddhâ. [10] S^{3} mañcâca; C. puthumaccâhi (for macchi?). [11] C. adaṇḍesu. [12] S^{1-3} vatapadena.

Chapter III. Tatiyo-vaggo (or Sakka-pañcakam).

§ 1. *Chetrâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kiṃsu chetvâ [1] sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvâ na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi [2] Gotamâ ti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvâ sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvâ na socati ||
kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa Vâsava ||
vadham ariyâ pasaṃsanti || taṃ hi chetvâ na socatî ti [3] || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devânam indassa âsane nisinno ahosi || ||

4. Tatrasudaṃ bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devânam indassa âsane nisinno hoti || ||

5. Yathâ yathâ kho bhikkhave devâ Tâvatiṃsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || tathâ tathâ so yakkho abhirûpataro c-eva hoti dassanîyataro [4] ca pâsâdikataro ca || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ yena Sakko devânam indo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avocuṃ || ||

7. Idha te mârisa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhâkam âsane nisinno || || Tatra suḍam mârisa devâ Tâvatiṃsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭi-

---

[1] SS. jhatvâ always, as above. [2] SS. rocehi. [3] These gâthâs occur here for the fourth time. See Devatâ-S. VIII, 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brâhmaṇa-S. I. 1.
[4] S[1-3] dassaṇeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devânam indassa âsane nisinno ti || || Yathâ yathâ kho mârisa devâ Tâvatimsâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || tathâ tathâ so yakkho abhirûpataro c-eva hoti dassanîyataro ca pâsâdikataro câ ti || || So hi nûna mârisa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatî ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekaṃsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ dakkhiṇajâṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ[1] nihantvâ yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho tenañjalim paṇâmetvâ tikkhattuṃ nâmam sâvesi[2] || || Sakkohaṃ mârisa devânam indo Sakko-haṃ[3] mârisa devânam indo ti[4] || ||

9. Yâthâ yathâ kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo nâmaṃ sâveti || tathâ tathâ so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakataro ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvâ okoṭimakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhâyî ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sake âsane nisîditvâ deve Tâvatiṃse anunayamâno tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Na sûpahata-citto-mhi[5] || nâvaṭṭena suvânayo ||
na vo cirâhaṃ kujjhâmi || kodho mayi nâvatiṭṭhati || ||
kuddhâham na pharusam brûmi || na ca dhammâni kittaye ||
sanniggaṇhâmi[6] attânaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. *Mâyâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || pa || ||
2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||
3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo âbâdhiko ahosi dukkhito bâḷhagilâno || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilânapucchako || ||
5. Addasâ kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devânam indâ ti || ||

[1] S¹-³ puthaviyaṃ. [2] S¹ B. sâveti. [3] B. sakkâhaṃ. [4] S¹-³ omit ti. [5] S¹-³ 'sûpâhata°. [6] S¹-³ na ca mânakkaye santiṃ gaṇhâmi.

6. Vâcehi maṃ[1] Vepacitti sambarimâyan-ti || ||

7. Yâvâhaṃ mârisa asure paṭipucchamî ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vâcem-aham[2] marisâ Sakkam devânam indaṃ sambarimâyan-ti || ||

9. Mâ kho tvaṃ mârisa vacesi[3] Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâyâ pi[4] Maghavâ Sakka || devarâja[5] Sujampati ||
upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (*-akodhano*).

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ || la || ârâme | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ[6] || atha kho so[7] bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi[8] || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhâti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdiṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhû sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu[9] tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na patigaṇhâtî ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bâlâ || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathâ dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathâ dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ || ||

7. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatiṃse anunayamâno tâyaṃ velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

1 S1-3 vâcehisi (S1 sî) maṃ. 2 S1-3 vâcehaṃ. 3 S1-3 vâcehi. 4 B. mâyâvi (for mâyâvî ?) 5 S1-3 °râjâ. 6 S3 accayasarâ here and further on. 7 S3 omits so. 8 B. deseti. 9 S1-3 omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
agarahiyam mâ garahittha [1] || mâ ca bhâsittha pesuṇaṃ ||
atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho* (*-avihiṃsâ*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṁ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatiṃse anunayamâno tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhataṃ ||
akkodho avihimsâ ca [2] || ariyesu vasati sadâ [3] ||
atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam [4] || ||

Tass-uddânam [5] || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ [6] ||
Accayena-akodhano ||
Akodho-avihimsâ ti [7] || ||

Sakka-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Ekâdasa-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ [8] || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||
Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo paṭhamo [9] || ||

[1] S[1] garahitvâ; S[3] garahitthâ. [2] B. akodho avihiṃsî ca. [3] S[1-3] vasatî°; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. [4] Missing in B. [5] B. tatruddânam bhavati. [6] S[1-2] jhatvâ—mâyam. [7] S[1-3] desitâ buddhaseṭṭhena idaṃ sakkapañcakaṃ (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). [8] In S[1-3] only. [9] In B. only.

Supplementary Note.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahāsamaya Sutta, in the Dīgha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jātaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathâgata, Bhagavâ, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Saṃyuttas and to the § § of them, without any further indication. The Saṃyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

1. Dev.	= Devatâ-Saṃyutta	7. Brâ.	= Brâhmaṇa-Saṃyutta
2. Dp.	= Devaputta- ,,	8. Vaṅ.	= Vaṅgîsa- ,,
3. Ko.	= Kosala- ,,	9. Va.	= Vana- ,,
4. Mâ.	= Mâra- ,,	10. Ya.	= Yakkha- ,,
5. Bhi.	= Bhikkhunî- ,,	11. Sa.	= Sakka- ,,
6. Bra.	= Brahmâ- ,,		

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Arati mâradhîtâ, Mâ. III. 5.
Aruṇavâ râjâ, Bra. II. 4.
Aruṇavatî râjadhânî, Bra. II. 4.
Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Âkoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
Ânando âyasmâ, Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brâ. II. 11; Vaṅ. 4; Va. 5.
Âbhassarâ devâ, Mâ. II. 8.
Âḷavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
Âḷavi deso, Vaṅ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
Âḷavikâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
Indakûṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.
Isigili, Mâ. III. 3; Vaṅ. 10.
Isipatana, Mâ. I. 4. 5.
Îsâna-devarâjâ, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhânasaññikâ devatâyo, Dev. IV. 5.
Uttarâ (-rikâ) yakkhinî, Ya. 7.
Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
Udayo brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 2.
Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
Upacalâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 7.
Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
Upavâno ayasmâ, Brâ. II. 3.
Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Uppalavaṇṇâ bhikkhunî, Bhi. 5.
Uruvelâ nigamo, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3; 5; III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanâlâ gâmo, Brâ. II. 1.
Ekasâlâ gâmo, Mâ. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word.*
Kaccâyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
Kappino (Mahâ-) âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5.
Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhâyo, Vaṅ. 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivâpa. *See* Veḷuvana.
Kassapagotto âyasmâ, Va. 3.
Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
„ Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kassapo (Purâṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
Kassapo (Mahâ-) âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5.
Kâtyano (=Kaccâyano), Dp. III. 10.
Kâmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
Kâḷasilâ deso, Mâ. III. 3; Vaṅ. 10.
Kâsî deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.
Kisâ-Gotamî bhikkhunî, Bhi. 3.
Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Kusinârâ deso, Bra. II. 5.
Kûṭâgarasâlâ deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mâ. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos. II. 1.
Kokanadâ devatâ, Dev. IV. 9.
Kokanadâ (cûla-) devatâ, Dev. IV. 10.
Kokâliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I. 7, 9, 10.
Koṇḍañño (Aññâsi-) âyasmâ, Vaṅ. 9.
Kosala deso, Va. 4.
Kosalâ janâ, Dp. III. 5; Mâ. II. 4, 10; Brâ. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va. 1-8; 10-14.
Kosalo (Pasenadî-), Ko. I. II. III.
Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
Khomadussa nigamo, Brâ. II. 12.
Khomadussakâ janâ, Brâ. II. 12.

Gaggarâ pokkharaṇî, Vaṅ. 11.
Gaṅgâ nadî, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
Gayâ deso, Ya. 3.
Gijjhakûṭa-pabbato, Mâ. II. 1; Bra. II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
Gotamî (Kisâ-) bhikkhunî, Bhi. 4.
Godhiko âyasmâ, Mâ. III. 3.
Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
Ghaṭikâro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

[1] Written erroneously Magadhâ.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gâthâs of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gâthâs which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.